

THE
LIFE AND TRAVELS

OF

THE REV. WILLIAM B. LANDRUM,

OF THE KENTUCKY CONFERENCE, M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.



NASHVILLE, TENN.:
SOUTHERN METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE.
1878.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1878, by
WILLIAM B. LANDRUM,
in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

INTRODUCTION.

NOT presuming that I can do half as well as a great many others might do, but believing that the history of Kentucky, and especially the history of Methodism in Kentucky, is too much neglected—as I was brought up in Kentucky, and have traveled extensively over the State, being connected with the Kentucky Conference a great many years—I have concluded to furnish the public with a short sketch of my life and travels, as a small mite in the treasury of Kentucky history, and as a centennial contribution for the hundredth year of Methodism in America.

My great-grandfather, James Landrum, came from Scotland or Ireland to America, and settled in Virginia. He was born in 1703, and died in 1788. My grandfather, Francis Landrum, was born in Essex county, Virginia, September 19, 1739, and died in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1807. He was a Methodist preacher, and as he was twenty-seven years old in 1766, it is reasonable to suppose he preached among the Methodists nearly one hundred years ago (1866).

WILLIAM B. LANDRUM.

This page in the original text is blank.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE
From the year 1803 to the year 1817.....	9
CHAPTER II.	
From the year 1817 to the year 1822.....	12
CHAPTER III.	
From 1822 to the Fall of 1826.....	17
CHAPTER IV.	
From the Fall of 1826 to the Fall of 1828.....	26
CHAPTER V.	
From the Fall of 1828 to the Fall of 1829—Conference at Shelbyville—Little River Circuit.....	39
CHAPTER VI.	
From the Fall of 1829 to the Fall of 1830—Conference at Lexington—Somerset Circuit.....	51
CHAPTER VII.	
From the Fall of 1830 to the Fall of 1831—Conference at Russellville—Henry Circuit.....	61
CHAPTER VIII.	
From the Fall of 1831 to the Fall of 1832—Conference at Louisville—Lewis Circuit.....	71
CHAPTER IX.	
From the Fall of 1832 to the Fall of 1833—Conference at Harrodsburg—Livingston Circuit.....	81
CHAPTER X.	
From the Fall of 1833 to the Fall of 1834—Conference at Greensburg—Hartford Circuit.....	91

	PAGE
CHAPTER XI.	
From the Fall of 1834 to the Fall of 1835—Conference at Mount Sterling—Madison Circuit.....	101
CHAPTER XII.	
From the Fall of 1835 to the Fall of 1836—Conference at Shelbyville—Madison Circuit again.....	111
CHAPTER XIII.	
From the Fall of 1836 to the Fall of 1837—Conference at Louisville—Georgetown Circuit.....	121
CHAPTER XIV.	
From the Fall of 1837 to the Fall of 1838—Conference at Frankfort—Prestonsburg Circuit.....	131
CHAPTER XV.	
From the Fall of 1838 to the Fall of 1839—Conference at Danville—Louisa Circuit.....	142
CHAPTER XVI.	
From the Fall of 1839 to the Fall of 1840—Conference at Russellville—Louisa Circuit, second year.....	150
CHAPTER XVII.	
From the Fall of 1840 to the Fall of 1841—Conference at Bardstown—Sharpsburg Circuit.....	161
CHAPTER XVIII.	
From the Fall of 1841 to the Fall of 1842—Conference at Maysville—Barboursville District, first year.....	171
CHAPTER XIX.	
From the Fall of 1842 to the Fall of 1843—Conference at Lexington—Barboursville District, second year.....	192
CHAPTER XX.	
From the Fall of 1843 to the Fall of 1844—Conference at Louisville—Barboursville District, third year.....	212
CHAPTER XXI.	
From the Fall of 1844 to the Fall of 1845—Conference at Bowling Green—Barboursville District, fourth year...	231

CONTENTS.

7

CHAPTER XXII.

PAGE

From the Fall of 1845 to the Fall of 1846—Conference at Frankfort—Millersburg Circuit..... 251

CHAPTER XXIII.

From the Fall of 1846 to the Fall of 1847—Conference at Covington—Somerset Circuit..... 261

CHAPTER XXIV.

From the Fall of 1847 to the Fall of 1848—Conference at Harrodsburg—Taylorsville Circuit..... 271

CHAPTER XXV.

From the Fall of 1848 to the Fall of 1849—Conference at Flemingsburg—Winchester Circuit..... 285

CHAPTER XXVI.

From the Fall of 1849 to the Fall of 1850—Conference at Shelbyville—London and Manchester Circuit..... 295

CHAPTER XXVII.

From the Fall of 1850 to the Fall of 1851—Conference at Cynthiana—London and Manchester Circuit..... 304

CHAPTER XXVIII.

From the Fall of 1851 to the Fall of 1852—Conference at Mount Sterling—London and Manchester Circuit.... 309

CHAPTER XXIX.

From the Fall of 1852 to the Fall of 1853—Conference at Richmond—Manchester Circuit..... 314

CHAPTER XXX.

From the Fall of 1853 to the Fall of 1854—Conference at Versailles—Superannuated..... 323

CHAPTER XXXI.

From the Fall of 1854 to the Fall of 1855—Conference at Maysville—Continued Superannuated..... 328

CHAPTER XXXII.

From the Fall of 1855 to the Fall of 1856—Conference at Danville—Barboursville District..... 333

	PAGE
CHAPTER XXXIII.	
From the Fall of 1856 to the Fall of 1857—Conference at Winchester—Barboursville District.....	344
CHAPTER XXXIV.	
From the Fall of 1857 to the Fall of 1858—Conference at Lexington—Barboursville District, third year.....	352
CHAPTER XXXV.	
From the Fall of 1858 to the Fall of 1859—Conference at Millersburg—Barboursville District.....	361
CHAPTER XXXVI.	
From the Fall of 1859 to the Fall of 1860—Conference at Georgetown—Irvin District.....	370
CHAPTER XXXVII.	
From the Fall of 1860 to the Fall of 1861—Conference at Newport—Left on the Superannuated List.....	380
CHAPTER XXXVIII.	
From the Fall of 1861 to the Fall of 1862—Conference at Paris—On the Superannuated List.....	389
CHAPTER XXXIX.	
From the Fall of 1862 to the Fall of 1863—Conference at Flemingsburg—Continued on the Superannuated List.....	394
CHAPTER XL.	
From the Fall of 1863 to the Fall of 1864—Conference at Shelbyville—Still on the Superannuated List.....	403
CHAPTER XLI.	
From the Fall of 1864 to the Fall of 1865—Conference at Maysville—Vienna Circuit.....	410
CHAPTER XLII.	
From the Fall of 1865 to the Fall of 1866—Conference at Covington—Madison Circuit—Conference at Winchester—The Close.....	418

THE LIFE AND TRAVELS
OF
THE REV. WILLIAM B. LANDRUM.

CHAPTER I.

From the year 1803 to the year 1817.

I WAS the second son of Reuben and Martha Landrum, and was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, May 14, 1803; and, being dedicated to God in my infancy, I received the name of my mother's father, William Bibb, who lived in Louisa county, Virginia. Before my recollection my parents moved to a little town called Cartersville, on the south bank of James River, in Cumberland county. There I was early taught the principles of religion, and received deep impressions to be a Christian. From that time the company of pious people has been my delight, while my constant aim has been to love and please the Lord, to live in peace with all mankind, and, by the grace of God, to make my way to heaven.

My parents taught me to read: before I ever went to school, and by the time I was six or seven years

old I could read well enough to memorize hymns; and I recollect memorizing the hymn commencing with

Jesus, my all, to heaven is gone,
He whom I fix my hopes upon;

which hymn I have often sung to a variety of tunes.

In the fall of 1810 we moved to Kentucky, and spent the winter at Boonsboro, on the south side of the Kentucky River, in Madison county. Early the next spring we crossed over to Clarke county, passed through Winchester, and settled on the headwaters of Upper Howard's Creek, where my parents spent the remainder of their days, and where they brought up a large family of children.

It was a new settlement, but thickly settled, and great peace and harmony prevailed among the settlers. How sociable they were, and how fond of meeting together and having their house-raising, their wood-choppings, their log-rollings, their corn-shuckings, their flax-pullings, their wool-pickings, and the like! And how ready we were to assist each other in providing for a living, and preparing the country for blue-grass and clover for the benefit and enjoyment of succeeding generations!

The school on one side of us was composed of the Noes, the Gibbises, the Boons, the Cristies, the Muirs, the Bunches, the Combes, the Edwardses, the Norrises, the Hornbacks, the Landrums, the Eldridges, the Newnhams, and others; and we had such teachers as Isham Landrum, Alexander Jones, Thomas Boon, who became a Baptist preacher, and

Thomas Phillips, who was a Methodist preacher and class-leader.

The school on the other side of us was composed of the Fries, the Scholls, the Hulses, the Dunahoos, the Fowlers, the Risks, the Clarkes, the Tyeries, the Walkers, the Davises, and others. And we had such men as John Wells, James Bibb, old Mr. McKee, old Mr. Hunt, Thomas Moffit, and Martin B. Haggard, as teachers. I went to school to nearly all of those teachers, and was generally the brag scholar on account of my studious habits, quiet disposition, and obedient conduct.

My parents were of the Methodist order, and we lived in what was called Hinkston Circuit, and the meeting-house for circuit-preaching in our neighborhood was standing on the land of Uncle Thomas Landrum, who lived on the next ridge west of us. It was a log building, with a dirt floor, and was sometimes used as a school-house. It had a kind of temporary pulpit, with a few puncheons for the preacher to stand upon, and a couple of forks stuck in the ground with a cross-piece for his hand-board. This, however, was not the description of meeting-houses generally in the circuit; for in some neighborhoods there were some respectable buildings—such as Mount Zion, King's Meeting-house, Stamp-er's Meeting-house, Ebenezer, Owen's Meeting-house, Dunaway's Meeting-house, Mount Nebo, Old Fort, Grassy Lick, Switzer's Meeting-house, Bethel, Pisgah, Mount Gerizim, and so forth; and though the circuit was large, embracing parts of four or five counties, yet we had regular preaching every two

weeks, from year to year, by such preachers as Henry McDaniel, Matthew Nelson, Benjamin Rhoton, William McMahan, John Summerville, Benjamin Lakin, and others. They were faithful laborers, preaching night and day, and our neighbors seemed to take great pleasure in attending upon the ministry of the word.

CHAPTER II.

From the year 1817 to the year 1822.

IN the cold month of February, 1817, my oldest brother, James, nearly fifteen years of age, had a sudden and violent attack of what was said to be the pleurisy, which in two days terminated in his death. It was a heavy stroke upon our parents, who took his death very hard. He was the first-born and a dutiful son, and it was a hard trial for them to give him up; and I felt that my loss was great, for he was a good brother, and we were near about the same size, and very fond of each other; and long have I been looking forward to the day when we shall meet again where death can never come.

It came to pass about that time that Uncle Thomas Landrum sold out and moved to Indiana. Circuit-preaching was then taken to the house of Elijah Newnham, who was an old Methodist and a very pious man. His wife was a sensible woman and a true and devoted Christian. There we had regular preaching from year to year every two weeks, on

Thursday, by Jonathan Stamper, Richard Corwin, Samuel Chineworth, Joseph D. Farrow, Hezekiah Holland, John R. Keach, Absalom Hunt, and other preachers.

It was a rule in our family for all who could do so to go to meeting every meeting-day, and I was very punctual in my attendance; and it was a custom among the preachers to make our house one of their homes, so that I was with them a great deal, and took great delight in waiting upon them.

In those days we had some interesting singing-schools, taught by Joseph Trowbridge and Thomas Moffit, at private houses, and at old Goshen Church—standing in a few hundred yards of the house of Matthew Thompson, Esq., who lived where his son William is now living. Our note-books, as they were called, were quite domestic; that is, they were home-made, the notes—fa, la, sol, mi—being formed with a pen by the hand of Thomas Moffit, one of the teachers. But we sounded bass, and tenor, and treble, with as much harmony and beauty as if our books had been ever so fine and nice. Our principal tunes were Salvation, Ninety-fifth, Ninety-third, Bold Soldier, Bunker Hill, Rockbridge, Windham, Olney, Newderham, and the like. Sometimes we would get on as far as Ballstown and Dover, singing,

My soul, thy great Creator praise,
When, clothed in his celestial rays,
He in full majesty appears,
And, like a robe, his glory wears.
The heavens are for his curtains spread,
The unfathomed deep he makes his bed,

Clouds are his chariots when he flies
On wingèd storms across the skies.

And then on to Ocean, singing,

Thy works of glory, mighty Lord,
Who rules the boist'rous sea,
The sons of courage shall record
Who tempt the dangerous way.
At thy command the winds arise,
And swell the towering waves;
The men, astonished, mount the skies,
And sink in gaping graves.

And how we did love to sing the tune called New-
berg!

Let every creature join
To praise the eternal God;
Ye heavenly hosts, the song begin,
And sound his name abroad.
Thou sun, with golden beams,
And moon, with polar rays,
Ye starry lights, ye twinkling flames,
Shine to your Maker's praise.

And ever since that time they have been shining to their Maker's praise, declaring the glory of God, and showing his handiwork. While nearly all who attended those singing-schools, as well as the community in general, have been cut down like the mown grass, and withered like the blasted rose, a few of us, such as Greenbury Fry and myself, have been spared until our heads are blossoming for the grave. He and I used to sit side by side, singing,

Early, my God, without delay,
I haste to seek thy face.

But now we are singing,

Fast my sun of life's declining,
Soon 't will set in endless night;
But my hopes, pure and reviving,
Rise to fairer worlds of light.

Some time in July, 1821, I went to a camp-meeting held at Daniel Duty's, in Bath county, not far from Bloomfield—now Sharpsburg. That was the first time I ever met with Henry B. Bascom. At first sight I took him to be a lawyer, and supposed he had come out to hear what these babbling Methodists had to say. But, to my astonishment, when the horn blew and the people assembled for preaching, I looked, and behold, my lawyer was up in the stand, ready to expound the word of God from the first verse to the eleventh of the first chapter of the Second Epistle of Peter; and such was the impression made on my mind by that sermon, which was so plain and powerful, that I have retained a great deal of it ever since.

William C. Stribling preached one of his big sermons at that meeting, and my Uncle Francis Landrum produced a considerable effect on the congregation while preaching about the munition of rocks and the certainty of bread and water. A great many professed to find pardon during the meeting, and more than a few joined the Church.

Toward the latter part of next month a camp-meeting was held in the woods belonging to a Mr. Martin, in Ebenezer neighborhood, not far from Todd's road, leading from Winchester to Lexington. It was a beautiful place for a camp-meeting—a great

many campers, and a vast concourse of people. Henry B. Bascom was in attendance, and looked as trim as a lawyer; but "woe unto you lawyers" when it came to his turn to preach. He was put up on the Sabbath, which was August 26, 1821. He read his text: "Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" He seemed to lay hold of infidelity with both hands, and to tear it into pieces, and to give it to the four winds of heaven. He set before us Christianity in all its beauty. He then put us, apparently, into the gospel-car, and started us on to glory. And, to close the scene, Alexander Cummins, the Presiding Elder, arose, and with his usual mildness seemed to have us all safely housed in heaven. He invited persons to join the Church, when I and a great many others went forward and cast in our lots with the people of God. I had already counted the cost, and I enlisted as a soldier for Jesus during the war; and, having the world, the flesh, and the devil, to oppose, and principalities and powers to contend with, I have fought many a battle in the name of the Captain of my salvation, who gave to me my orders, and told me not to fear, assuring me that if I would hold out faithful he would give me a crown of life; and I still feel like saying,

Through grace I am determined
To conquer though I die,
And then away to Jesus
On wings of love I'll fly.

At the Conference held that fall in Lexington,

Francis Landrum; James G. Leach, and John H. Power, were appointed to our circuit, which was then called Mount Sterling Circuit, and had been so called for two or three years. It was a part of old Hinkston Circuit, and embraced Clarke, Montgomery, and a part of Bath. James G. Leach confined his labors mostly to the towns of Winchester and Mount Sterling, while Uncle Francis Landrum took charge of the circuit, and found in John H. Power a devoted young man and an agreeable colleague; and they were instrumental in doing much good on the circuit. They held a camp-meeting at Ebenezer, where I remember hearing Father Leroy Cole preach from the text, "Draw me, we will run after thee."

My Uncle Francis Landrum had a small family, and they lived a part of the year at William Frame's, one of the leading members of the Church at Grassy Lick, and the other part of the year at Father Spratt's, near Mount Sterling; and they are still remembered with fond recollection by some of the Spratt family.

CHAPTER III.

From 1822 to the Fall of 1826.

HAVING completed my education, as was supposed, because I had gone through Pike's Arithmetic, some of our neighbors thought I was qualified to be a teacher, and hence they put at my father to let me teach school for them. So, with his approbation, I

took up school the last of April, 1822, at old Bethlehem, a Baptist church, Neddy Kindred, pastor, and Boon Scholl, clerk. Father Kindred was a good man, and a very popular preacher for one of his learning, but full of eccentricities. He lived long to do good, and is now resting from his labors, while his works do follow him. But to my school: I taught the full term of twelve months, at the rate of seven dollars per scholar per annum, in Commonwealth's money, which had so depreciated that "two for one" was a common saying in reference to its value. It was a good school, in a fine community, and I had a pleasant time, and felt that the school was a great advantage to me, in affording me an opportunity of improving my studies, and extending my acquaintance. It closed May 5, 1823. I went home and labored on the farm until the crop was laid by.

And then, being strongly solicited, I commenced a school that fall at a school-house on old Mr. Fry's land; and for two or three years we had, as I have thought, one of the most interesting schools, all things considered, that was ever taught in the county. The scholars were all obedient, and friendly, and studious; and then it was such a remarkably full school, patronized by George Fry, sr., Capt. James Clark, William Clark, Matthew Davis, Joseph Scholl, Anderson Johns, Robins Kincade, James Edmondson, William Rupard, Erasmus Rupard, Joseph Rupard, William Haley, Bird Clawson, Isaac Wills, Thornton Wills, Austin Tribble, Henry Fritts, Jack Bonney, Berryman Adams, Septimus

Davis, Samuel Tribble, and that steady old citizen, John Rupard. As the school-house was two or three miles from home, I would very often go with some of the scholars of evenings, and by that means I became well acquainted with the families, and very much attached to the children.

The preachers on our circuit for the year 1823 were Josiah Whitaker and William C. Stribling; and before the year was out Father Whitaker gave us some of his five-hour sermons on Baptism. And as for Brother Stribling, he had such a memory it was not an uncommon thing for him to repeat his hymn, announce his text, preach his sermon, and read the General Rules of the United Societies, all without a book.

They were followed next year by John Ray and Newton G. Berryman. Father Ray had been appointed to Hinkston Circuit, and Martin Flint to Mount Sterling Circuit; but for some reason—probably for the sake of convenience—a change was made, and Father Ray was placed in charge of Mount Sterling Circuit, in which circuit his family resided. He was a delightful singer, a warm exhorter, and a good preacher. Brother Berryman was quite a youth, but a gentleman in his manners, and a Christian in his deportment. We were near about the same age, and became very much attached to each other; and I frequently went with him to some of his appointments on the circuit. I remember being with him at a watch-night meeting for New-year at Father Dunaway's. The neighbors gathered together late in the night, and while the

old year was passing out and the new year coming in we were all engaged in the worship of Almighty God, the great Disposer of events. It was a solemn time. One Saturday evening I rode with him to Winchester, where he had an appointment for preaching at night in the seminary; for churches were then very scarce in town. We put up at Father Jesse Taylor's, and after supper we went to the seminary, and had a small congregation. Some time in the summer I was with him at a two-days' meeting at Ebenezer, and on Sunday morning a local preacher by the name of Rucker preached about loving our neighbor as ourselves. He advanced the idea that all mankind were our neighbors, and that we should do unto all men as we would they should do unto us. He was followed by Horace Brown, who read for his text, "And who is my neighbor?" and he went on to show that certain individuals, like the good Samaritan, were our neighbors; and after dismissal, we all started to Major Martin's for dinner, and as we walked along the following conversation, or dialogue, took place:

Rucker: "Well, Brother Brown, what made you contradict me so to-day?"

Brown: "I did not aim to contradict you, and do n't think I did."

Rucker: "Yes, you did, and I believe you did it just because you wanted to make the people believe that you are a smarter man than I am."

Brown: "Well, if you think I contradicted you, and if your feelings are hurt about it, I ask pardon."

Rucker: "Well, I will forgive you, if you will

promise not to serve any one else so; for I assure you, you will never get the chance to serve me so again."

And so they parted; Rucker stopping at Major Martin's, and Brown passing on to his father-in-law's, Joshua Nicholas. And now, as the name of Joshua Nicholas has come, I take pleasure in stating that he was a good man and a true Methodist; and though long since called to his reward on high, his name still lives in the memory of some who once knew him as an ornament to society.

A camp-meeting was held that fall at Grassy Lick, where we had a glorious time, with many additions to the Church. Next year we had William C. Stribling again, and a youth by the name of Fountain E. Pitts, who seemed to be called of God and set apart to the special work of the ministry; for he preached as if he knew all about the business, and was instrumental in getting up revivals all around the circuit. He held a camp-meeting in the summer of 1825, at Owen's Camp-ground, three or four miles south of Winchester. It was the first ever held at that place, and it was a time of the outpouring of the Spirit of God. John Fisk, who had just commenced preaching, and was employed on Danville Circuit, was at that meeting; and I remember how he astonished a large congregation with a sermon from the text, "Prepare your victuals, for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan." Brother Pitts closed his labors on the circuit with a camp-meeting at Grassy Lick, where there was such a wonderful display of divine power that many were the convictions, conversions, and additions to the Church.

In those days I was holding the office of class-leader, and our little flock at Father Newnham's were all closely united in the bonds of Christian affection, so that we never had any Church difficulties, but we lived in peace, and made it our great business to watch over each other in love, and to help each other in the service of God.

At the close of the year 1825, or just before Christmas, my scholars all met at old Mr. Fry's, where we had an interesting exhibition. And as some of my *employés* had been advising me to study the English Grammar, I gave a vacation of two or three months, and early in the month of January, 1826, I set out in search of a suitable grammar-school, and had the good fortune of finding one to my notion, in Fayette county, four or five miles north of Lexington. It was taught by Horace Benedict, who was a Methodist preacher, and one of the best grammarians in his day. He had a very large school, honored with the attendance of scholars from several counties around, especially Harrison, Scott, Woodford, and even Shelby, while I was from Clarke. Elizabeth Roland was from Woodford, and we boarded at Mother Wilson's, where I was kindly treated. It was a good home for the traveling preachers; and there I got acquainted with Benjamin T. Crouch and Henry W. Hunt, the preachers on the Lexington Circuit.

I was at some of their meetings nearly every Saturday and Sunday. I also attended their quarterly-meeting at Georgetown, where I met with

Joel Peak, who some years after that joined the traveling connection.

In the course of two or three months I obtained a pretty good understanding of grammar and geography, and returned home, and soon had my scholars together again for another six-months' session. I still kept up my old custom of visiting the families and holding prayer-meetings among them; and we had some lively meetings at Uncle Thornton Wills's. James Edmondson, about that time, had commenced speaking in public, and we frequently held prayer-meetings together among the neighbors. He was a true man of God, and his wife was such a good Christian woman I became very fond of their company; and we have often sung,

And if our fellowship below
In Jesus be so sweet,
What height of rapture shall we know
When round his throne we meet!

The preachers on our circuit for the year 1826 were Isaac Collord and John Sinclair, men greatly beloved and highly esteemed for their work's sake. They held a camp-meeting the first week in August, at Owen's Camp-ground. I got there on Thursday, and heard Father Harris, from Jessamine, preach at eleven o'clock, Horace Brown at three, and Edward Stevenson at night. Next morning Evan Stevenson, with a very youthful appearance, preached like a man; and was followed by William Adams, the Presiding Elder; and that night Stephen Chipley, from Lexington, preached a sermon which had such

an effect on the congregation that the altar was soon crowded with seekers of religion, and we had a time of power. Saturday morning Father Ray preached about waiting upon the Lord, and when he closed the Presiding Elder remarked that there was something in waiting upon the Lord unitedly, and then invited persons to join the Church, when several united, with a determination, I trust, to wait upon the Lord perseveringly. The camp-meeting then broke up, and I went home and held a class-meeting next day at Father Newnham's, and attended to my school all the week, and had upward of forty scholars every day.

Monday, August 14, having business at Frankfort, I staid that night with some of my friends in Fayette county. Next day I rode into Lexington and heard the Hon. W. T. Barry deliver an oration on the death of Ex-presidents Adams and Jefferson, who departed this life July 4, 1826. What a pleasing consideration that George Washington, the father of our country and the first President of the United States, should have two such men as John Adams and Thomas Jefferson to succeed him in the administration of our government, and then both of them to finish their earthly career on the great day of our national independence, the Fourth of July! Peace to their ashes, and honor to their names! About three o'clock in the afternoon I met with my father, and we proceeded on toward Frankfort, and staid all night at Cole's Tavern. We made an early start next morning, and reached Frankfort about eight o'clock, and put up at Mr. Downing's.

Father started back home that evening, and left me to remain until the business should be accomplished, which was a land suit. While in Frankfort I got acquainted with some of the Methodists, and found a good home at a Brother Wight's, who had a very kind family. I staid two nights with a Methodist preacher by the name of Mills, who was a Greek and Latin scholar, and teaching school at that time in Frankfort. In the course of a few days the business to which I had been attending was settled satisfactorily, and I returned home and attended to my school all the next week, and still had a full school, and that too for several weeks.

The first Saturday in September I went to William McGowan's, on Four-Mile, where I had an appointment for prayer-meeting that night; and the next day, though very rainy, we had a good class-meeting at Owen's Meeting-house. The following Thursday I was at home, and saw Isaac Colford marry my sister Sally to William Hornback. The next Sunday I attended class-meeting with Frank Owen and others at Brother Williams's, in Winchester, and that evening I rode out to Stampers's Meeting-house, and held prayer-meeting for the first time at that place.

About the middle of September I went to a Baptist Association, which held its sessions at the stone church, called Providence, between Winchester and Boonsboro. The introductory sermon was preached by George Boon, and on the Sabbath I heard a good sermon from Richard Morton. During my stay in the neighborhood I found a good home

with my old friend Natty Ragland, whose family always treated me with great respect.

Brothers Collord and Sinclair closed their labors on the circuit with a camp-meeting, at Grassy Lick, where we had as ministerial laborers William M. McReynolds, Richard Tydings, Absalom Hunt, Henry McDaniel, and Father Evans from Bath. It was a time of great power and rejoicing. It closed on Saturday, September 23, resulting in thirty-six additions to the Church. I went home and held class-meeting next day at Father Newnham's.

The first Sunday in October I held class-meeting at Father John Orear's, not far from Mount Sterling. He and his wife were among the first members of the Church in Montgomery county, and for a number of years their house was a preaching-place and a home for the preachers. They brought up a large family of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord; and though both of them have been called to their reward on high, yet the old homestead, occupied by their two sons, John and Joseph Orear, still remains an inviting home and a pleasant resting-place for the servants of God.

CHAPTER IV.

From the Fall of 1826 to the Fall of 1828.

IN the fall of 1826 I had an attack of the fever, for the first and only time of any serious nature in my life. But my friend Dr. Ennis Combs, of Mount Sterling, sent me medicine, which soon broke the

fever. Yet it was some five or six weeks before I could, with prudence, venture out from home. I had not been sick long till I felt my love increase toward the Lord, and was deeply impressed with a sense of duty to preach the gospel. It was a solemn time with me. And to make the impression deeper and stronger, the first sermon I heard after I got so that I could go about was preached by Brother Sinclair, on the great commission, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." And as I was confident he knew nothing about my feelings, the circumstance of his taking that text and preaching as he did on that occasion bore with great weight on my mind. I would think of the text every day, and know not what to do, while I felt "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" I tried to make excuses, and I pleaded my ignorance, my inability, my inadequacy to the great task, my insufficiency for these things, my slowness of speech, and that I could not bear the thought of going away from home and leaving my parents. But all the excuses I could frame would not suffice, but "Go and preach the gospel" was daily impressed upon me. The next sermon I heard was preached by Brother Sinclair, from the text, "Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right-hand there are pleasures forevermore." I was greatly encouraged, believing that if I did have to preach the gospel the Lord would direct me, and his presence would cheer me and give me success. From that time I have never doubted my call to the ministry.

Believing that traveling would be an advantage to my health, I set out, November 24, 1826, for the quarterly-meeting in the upper part of our circuit, held at Pleasant Hill, in Bath county, not far from Father Hunt's, on Licking. I staid with them till Sunday evening, and then crossed over into Fleming county, and spent the night at Basil Hunt's. And aiming to visit my Uncle Francis Laudrum, who was on Limestone Circuit, and whose family resided at Augusta, I passed through Flemingsburg Monday afternoon, and proceeded on to the pretty little town of Washington, where I put up for the night at a Mr. Peck's. Next morning I took breakfast with a Brother Orange, and rode a few miles and dined at Father Pedicord's; and that afternoon, passing through Germantown, I turned my course and staid all night at Father Hill's. Wednesday I found my uncle preaching in a school-house, on a small creek, or branch, called Fivelick. We staid all night at R. Tilton's. Thursday we had a shouting time at a school-house, called Isle of Patmos. Staid all night with a local preacher by the name of Miller. Friday a good meeting at the Widow Asbury's, and staid all night at a local preacher's by the name of Lawson. Saturday preaching at another school-house, and after dining with a local preacher by the name of Wood, or Woodward, we proceeded on to Augusta, and I was glad to meet my aunt and little cousins once more. Next day, which was the first Sunday in December, was the regular day for circuit-preaching in Augusta, and Uncle Francis preached at

eleven o'clock, and that night we held prayer-meeting. Monday I visited the college, where John P. Durbin and Joseph S. Tomlinson were professors. Brother Durbin conducted me into a room where there was a variety of books, and I was highly pleased. And now, it need not be said that I never was at college. But who can tell what advantage it might have been to me had I staid there two or three years, or long enough to obtain a collegiate education? I spent a few days that week with my uncle at his appointments in the country, as far as Father Kirk's, where we met with Joseph D. Farrow, the junior preacher on the circuit. We then returned to Augusta for quarterly-meeting, when I heard James Savage preach on Saturday at noon, and Isaac Collord at night. Next day Jonathan Stamper, Presiding Elder, preached at eleven o'clock, J. S. Tomlinson at three, and J. P. Durbin at night. Monday I started home, dined at Father Hill's, and staid all night at Father Reed's, on Shannon Run. Tuesday I dined at a Brother Saddle's, and staid all night in Carlisle with my old friend James G. Leach, who had located and was engaged in the practice of medicine. Wednesday I dined at Father Wren's, at Grassy Lick, and reached home that evening, with my health greatly improved. And after a pleasant visit at Brother Fesler's and a good class-meeting at Father Newham's, I went the following Monday to Winchester, and staid all night at Brother Williams's. Next day I heard the great Alexander Campbell deliver, in the court-house, what he called a discourse on

Rom. x. It was the first and only time I ever saw him, and I looked upon him as a wonderful man.

The second day of January, 1827, I commenced a three-months' school in the Gardner neighborhood, two or three miles north-east of Winchester. It was not such a full school as I had been used to, but it was in a wealthy community, and was supported by the Constants, the Gardners, the Spharrs, the Skinners, the Beans, the Gaspers, the Redmons, the Wilsons, the Bryants, and others. And though according to agreement I was to board among the scholars, and was kindly received and sumptuously entertained wherever I went, yet, as the weather was cold, I staid for the sake of convenience mostly at Father John Gardner's, who lived near the school-house, and who had a very pious family. I assisted Martin Gillespie, Daniel Smith, and Elias Gardner, in keeping up weekly prayer-meetings in the neighborhood. I also attended circuit-preaching, every other Thursday, at Father Thomas Gardner's, where I heard some good sermons from Milton Jemison and John Sinclair, the circuit-preachers.

On the last day of my school great anxiety was manifested by parents and children for me to teach longer; and as I had become so well pleased with the neighbors and so much attached to the children, I would have taught another session, but being solicited to try my hand at Sugar Ridge, one of the best neighborhoods for a school in the county, I yielded to that solicitation. I furnished my old friend Isaac Wills with an article for a school

at Sugar Ridge, and we soon succeeded in obtaining a large number of scholars from the following subscribers: William Ramsey, John Ramsey, Alexander Ramsey, Andrew Ramsey, James Ramsey, Henry Judy, Fielding Watts, Dr. Andrew Hood, John Flinn, Michael Fritts, Marine Bonifield, William Stevenson, Bird Clawson, Isaac Wills, Thornton Wills, James Stevenson, David Brandenburg, and others. The school commenced Monday, April 2, 1827, and arrangements were made for me to board among the scholars; and no one probably ever enjoyed more pleasure than I did while visiting the families and partaking of their hospitalities. It was amusing to see the scholars, after dismissal of evenings, running to me and trying to be first in asking me to go home with them. Wherever I went I found myself not only among children with warm affections, but parents and friends ready to give me a cordial welcome, and to treat me with the greatest respect; and while I retain my reason, I do not expect to forget the kindness shown me for eighteen months in the bounds of my school at Sugar Ridge.

But O what a change has taken place since that time! Not one of those subscribers is now in the land of the living. They have all passed away, and some of the members of their families have followed on after them. They were true and useful citizens, and some of them were pious Christians, and I hope to meet them in the

——land of pure delight,
Where saints immortal reign.

The name Sugar Ridge took its rise, I suppose,

a great many years ago, from a beautiful ridge, with nice sugar-tree growth, six or seven miles from Winchester, and eight or nine miles from Mount Sterling. Near the school-house stood a hewed log church, well known by the name of "Sugar Ridge." It had been long occupied by the Old Presbyterians, where they once had a large number of respectable communicants, and where they were favored with the labors of such divines as the venerables Lyle, and How, and Todd, and others. But they finally began to dwindle away, and when I commenced teaching school among them they were left almost like sheep without a shepherd; so that the Cumberland Presbyterian preachers were encouraged to come in among them—especially the Rev. Mr. Weeden, a man of talents and influence. He was a faithful laborer, holding meetings day and night, and I often assisted him at his prayer-meetings in the families, and could not but admire his zeal, his devotion, and his manner of showing that the weapons of his warfare were not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds. He soon got into the good graces of the people, and was instrumental in stirring up the old members, and bringing sinners to the knowledge of the truth. He finally organized a Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and from that time they have prospered under the labors of Jesse Anderson, Joseph Ramsey, and others, until they now (1866) have a large membership, with the Rev. Mr. Green as their pastor and an elegant house to worship in.

The Methodists about Winchester and Mount

Sterling had succeeded in erecting a brick church in each town, and Milton Jemison and John Sinclair held a meeting the first week in May, 1827, in Winchester, where there was such a manifestation of divine presence that many felt it good for them to be there; and before the meeting closed several young men and youths, convinced of the great importance of observing the duties incumbent upon Christians, united with the Church. It was supposed to be one of the greatest meetings that had ever been held in Winchester.

The last Saturday in July I went to a District Conference at Lexington. B. T. Crouch preached at eleven o'clock on the subject of holiness, and was followed by Dr. Bright with an appropriate exhortation. Late in the evening the Conference adjourned, to meet no more in that capacity; and that night T. N. Ralston preached an entertaining sermon from the text, "Bless the Lord, O my soul." Sunday morning Joseph Matthews preached at sunrise from "Let us not be weary in well-doing," etc.; and at eleven o'clock we had a sermon from J. S. Tomlinson.

The following Tuesday a camp-meeting commenced at Owen's Camp-ground, south of Winchester. It continued all the week, and resulted in one hundred and twenty conversions and seventy-six additions to the Church, and among them was William Hornback, my brother-in-law.

The last week in August a camp-meeting was held at Grassy Lick, where I heard Israel Lewis preach: "I am the door," etc.; Henry McDaniel:

“For the grace of God that bringeth salvation,” etc.; Father Lowe, about the prodigal son; Richard Tydings: “Worthy is the Lamb;” and William Askins: “Fight the good fight of faith.” It closed Saturday, the first day of September, resulting in thirty additions to the Church.

Tuesday, October 9, 1827, I went to Grassy Lick and heard Brother Sinclair preach the funeral-sermon of Father Wren, who was one of the first members of the Church at Grassy Lick, where for forty years he was an honor to the cause of Methodism; and when the messenger of death came for him, he said he was ready, that Jesus was with him, and he had nothing to fear.

Conference was held at Versailles in October, 1827. It was the first Conference I ever attended, and nearly every thing was new to me. The town and all its inhabitants were strangers to me, and I had no acquaintance with a large majority of the preachers; but I soon felt myself at home among them, and I have had a partial feeling toward Versailles and Methodist Conferences ever since. And then I was favored with such a good home at Samuel Evans’s, one mile from town.

About twenty preachers were admitted on trial, and among them were T. N. Ralston, B. H. McCown, Joseph Marsee, T. W. Chandler, J. F. Strother, G. W. Fagg, Simpson Duty, and H. Brown. Conference continued in session eight or nine days, during which time I heard some good preaching from Bishop McKendree, Bishop Soule, Peter Akers, F. E. Pitts, and others. And when the appoint-

ments were read out, Milton Jemison was returned to our circuit, and T. N. Ralston his assistant.

I returned home, and soon had my scholars together again at Sugar Ridge; and, consequently, I had a good opportunity of spending a portion of my time with Brothers Jemison and Ralston on the circuit. Their first quarterly-meeting was held at Mount Sterling, the third Saturday and Sunday in November, 1827. William Adams, of precious memory, was Presiding Elder, and his sermon, on the Sabbath, about the Great Supper mentioned in the fourteenth chapter of St. Luke, was delivered with an inviting voice, and listened to by a large congregation, who seemed to admire the eloquence of the speaker.

The second quarterly-meeting for Mount Sterling Circuit was held at Winchester, the second Saturday and Sunday in February, 1828. The Presiding Elder on Saturday gave us one of his close, searching sermons from the text, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith." And that night we had a warm time under a sermon from Milton Jemison. Next morning we commenced the labors of the day with a prayer-meeting at sunrise; and at nine o'clock Brother Jemison had to baptize a few persons, and, as cold as the weather was, some of them would go into the water. The Presiding Elder preached a good sermon at eleven o'clock, and then administered the Lord's Supper. During my stay at the meeting I was sumptuously entertained at Mr Ferguson's. The quarterly-meeting closed with flattering prospects, and two weeks from that time

the circuit-preachers held a two-days' meeting in Winchester, when we had a refreshing season, and I found a good home at Dr. Downey's, whose wife was a sterling Methodist.

Being requested by Milton Jemison to go and fill some appointments for Brother Sinclair on Cynthiana Circuit, I started Saturday, May 24, 1828, and in the evening I passed through Paris, and staid all night at Paris Howard's. Next day I went to Mount Gerizim, where I found W. C. Stribling and D. D. Dyke holding a two-days' meeting. I staid that night at Brother Eads's, whose wife was an old acquaintance and a thorough-going Methodist. Monday I went to Father Coleman's, and Wednesday evening I heard Brother Sinclair preach at Mother Crawford's, where we had a lively time. Thursday he preached at Brother Sutfin's, and after dinner he started to Mount Sterling Circuit to assist in holding some big meetings. Friday I found a large congregation at Father Jewit's, and I tried to talk to them the best I could; and that evening I found another large congregation at Father Shuff's, where we had a good meeting. Saturday I filled the appointment at Father Holding's, and after dinner I went home with the Rev. William Tucker. Sunday, which was the first day of June, a fine congregation met at a meeting-house called Townsend, and I was encouraged to make an appointment for five o'clock, when we had an excellent meeting. I staid that night at Elias Tucker's. Monday I rode to Cynthiana, and staid all night at a Brother Woodward's; and the next day we had an old-fash-

ioned meeting at Grandfather Whitaker's. Wednesday I went to Josiah Whitaker's, where I met with a cordial welcome, and where we had a lively meeting. Thursday was a warm day, and a warm meeting at the Widow Wiggins's. Friday was another warm day, and two appointments—one at Brother Toddvine's, and the other at Brother Armstrong's. Saturday was a nice day, and a nice congregation at a Brother Day's. I then had to return home in order to commence the third session of my school at Sugar Ridge.

The third Saturday in June, 1828, I went to a two-days' meeting at Stamper's Meeting-house, and heard Brother Ralston preach about pure religion. We staid all night at Patrick Donelston's. Sunday was a rainy day, but we had a good congregation, when Brothers Jemison and Ralston both preached, and at the close several persons joined the Church.

The third quarterly-meeting for Mount Sterling Circuit was held at Ebenezer; Richard Tydings was in attendance, and on the Sabbath he, with a voice calculated to charm the multitude, declared unto us that there is balm in Gilead and a Physician there, and that all the sons and daughters of Adam's race laboring under the disease of a corrupt heart might make application and be healed, without money and without price.

Brothers Jemison and Ralston were so successful in their labors that their work spread out, and they had to call for help. Hence Israel Lewis and John F. Young were employed, and requested to take

charge of a boundary extending from our neighborhood out to Red River, into Estill county; and I remember being with them at a two-days' meeting at Father Sharpe's, on Hardurck's Creek. The congregation was large, and we held forth in the shade of a large elm-tree; and such was the character of the meeting, in a religious point of view, that it is remembered by some to this day.

The fourth quarterly-meeting for Mount Sterling Circuit was held some time in August, at a camp-meeting at Grassy Lick. It was a new camp-ground, one mile or more from the old one; but it was a sacred spot, and witnessed the conversion of many precious souls. William Adams was Presiding Elder, and in Quarterly Conference I was licensed to preach, and recommended to the Kentucky Conference as a suitable person to be admitted on trial into the traveling connection.

The day after the camp-meeting closed, I went with Brother Ralston to his appointment at Old Fort, and preached for him. We dined at Daniel Orear's, and then rode to Mount Sterling and staid all night at Dr. Slaven's. The next day, which was the Sabbath, Brother Ralston preached in their new church, and after dinner I rode home.

The third Sunday in September I tried to preach at Grassy Lick, and next day I went to an appointment at the Widow Bridges's, where we had a good meeting, and I staid all night at Sanford Wren's. The following Sunday I had a good congregation, and a good meeting, at Ebenezer.

The first Saturday in October I attended a two-

days' meeting at Winchester, and staid all night at L. Ferguson's. Sunday morning I was requested to go to the court-house and assist Brother Phillips in holding a meeting for the colored people, when we had a lively time.

Tuesday, October 21, 1828, was the last day of my school at Sugar Ridge; and, in taking leave of my scholars, we had an affecting time, and many tears were shed at parting. And O what a number of changes and scenes have we witnessed since that day! Some who went to school to me are now in the invisible world, and we see them no more; others have become settled in life, and are rearing up children to be educated; while a few have taken upon them the vows of gospel ministers, and are trying to be useful as laborers in the vineyard of the Lord. And long have I been praying that we may all meet in heaven above, where teachers and pupils will never part again.

CHAPTER V.

From the Fall of 1828 to the Fall of 1829—Conference at Shelbyville—Little River Circuit.

CONFERENCE was held in Shelbyville the last of October, 1828. I found a good home at a Brother Hanson's, in two miles of town. Bishops Roberts and Soule presided; and when the question "Who are admitted on trial?" came up in Conference, I was received with eighteen others, namely: John D. Carrick, Andrew Peace, James Savage, Hamilton C.

Ulin, Hooper Evans, Leonard George, Thomas Wallace, Samuel Julian, Robert Y. McReynolds, Israel Lewis, Richard Bird, Absalom Woolliscroff, Joseph Carter, Thomas Warring, George W. Brush, Joseph G. Ward, Charles Haff, and Isaac Malone.

On Friday, the last day of October, our appointments were read out by Bishop Soule, and I was appointed with William Cundiff to Little River Circuit, which was fully two hundred and fifty miles from home; and though my mind that night was very much toward home, yet next morning I went from Brother Hanson's to Shelbyville, and after dinner I rode through the rain to Matthew Nelson's, who once belonged to the traveling connection. Sunday morning I rode about nine miles, and heard Burr H. McCown, junior preacher on Jefferson Circuit, preach near Mount Washington. I staid all night at Father Hall's. Monday, traveling in company with George W. Brush, Abram Long, and John Redman, we called for dinner at a local preacher's by the name of Chapel; and, being so agreeably entertained, we remained till next morning, when, getting an early start, we crossed Salt River at Key's Ferry, and making a long day's travel, we reached Father Partridge's about dusk. It was a good home and a preaching-place on Breckinridge Circuit; and Brother Brush feeling himself so much at home, or fearing he was getting too far from home, would go with us no farther. However, we made out to get along without him, and next day, riding into the pretty little town of Hardinsburg, we put up for dinner at a Brother Kinchelo's, and the kind friends

prevailed on us to spend the night with them, and preach for them. The lot fell on Brother Long, and he gave us a good sermon from the inquiry, "Wilt thou be made whole?"

The next morning, leaving Brother Redman behind with a lame horse, while Brother Long took the Yellow Banks road, I took the Hartford road, and, riding along by myself, I had a good opportunity of meditating on the goodness of God, into whose hands I had committed all my care; and some time in the evening I rode up to the residence of my father's oldest brother, James Landrum. As he had not seen me from the time I was a small boy, he did not recognize me; but when I told him who I was, he received me with the affection of a father. Friday I visited my cousin, Francis Landrum; and Saturday I had the company of my cousin, Thomas Landrum, to his sister Henrietta Austin's, where I got a good night's rest. Sunday I rode into Hartford, and heard Brothers Hart and Kinchelo preach to a fine congregation—staid all night with a Brother Phipps. Monday, proceeding on my journey, and getting farther and farther from home, I crossed Green River at Morton's Ferry, and staid all night at Father Charles Redman's. Tuesday passed through Greenville, and, late in the evening, I found my way to the hospitable mansion of Father Drake; and the next evening I reached the long wished-for Hopkinstown, situated on Little River, but not quite in my circuit. I inquired for Methodists, and soon had an introduction to the family of a local preacher by the name of Hopson. There I met with the beloved Mc-

Nelly, my Presiding Elder. O what a man he was! Who that ever became well acquainted with him could estimate his real worth? We spent Thursday together in Hopkinsville, and visited a few families. Friday I rode about nine miles to David Chapel's, one of my preaching-places, and an excellent home. Saturday rode on to William Young's, not far from Cadiz, in Trigg county. He was a pious local preacher, and had a remarkably kind family. Sunday I reached Canton, at Boyd's Landing, on Cumberland River, in time to hear Brother Cundiff preach; and spending a few days with him that week among the Elliots and Fraziers, in the edge of Tennessee, where we were kindly treated, I became well enough acquainted with him to feel satisfied that he was a true man of God, and would make an agreeable colleague. Our circuit was composed of the following preaching-places: Young's, or Little River Meeting-house, Randolph's, House's, Bird's Creek, Stevens's, Canton, Elliot's, or Shelby Meeting-house, Duck Spring, Atkins's, Hopewell, Matthews's, McCollum's, Chapel's, John Hopson's, Long's, Joseph Hopson's, Oglesby's, Brown's, Turner's, and the Widow Adams's. And the work was so arranged that we could meet every two weeks at Robert McCollum's, who was a local preacher of great worth.

I commenced my first round on the circuit at the Rev. William Young's, the fourth Sunday in November; and the fifth Sunday I preached at Canton, and staid all night at Father Burgess's. Monday, the first day of December, I went to Thomas Elliot's,

one of our good local preachers. The next day we had a feeling meeting at Lewis Elliot's, and I staid all night at Allen Elliot's, a local preacher of more than ordinary talent, who once belonged to the itinerancy. Wednesday had a precious season at Duck Spring, and staid all night at Daniel Frazier's, a welcome home for the preachers. Friday preached at Hopewell, and staid all night at Abner Stokes's. Sunday a lively meeting at George Atkins's, and three additions to the Church. The next day I went to John Frazier's, where I met with a friendly family.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held the second Saturday and Sunday in December, at John Hopson's, a nice family and in a fine neighborhood. We had an interesting meeting and a profitable waiting upon the Lord. Monday, I rode with Brother McNelly to Hopkinsville, where I remained a few days, and then rode out to Father Turner's, whose family was noted for piety, intelligence, and generosity. The next Saturday I preached at the Widow Adams's, and staid all night at Isaac Husk's, and next day commenced my second round at Brother Young's. Monday I preached at D. Randolph's, and staid all night at the Widow Humphrey's. Tuesday had meeting at Mr. House's, and staid all night at Thomas Young's. Wednesday I heard Brother Cundiff preach at Robert McCollum's, and staid all night at a Brother Kidd's. Thursday was Christmas-day, and I went with Brother Cundiff to David Chapel's, where I attempted to make a few remarks from "Will ye also be his disciples," and we had a good meeting. Fri-

day I rode about twenty miles to Brother Stevens's, on Cumberland River, below the mouth of Little River, where I preached next day to a small congregation. Sunday had a fine congregation at Canton, and staid all night at a Mr. Gordon's; and then I had another pleasant week preaching among the Elliots and Fraziers.

In the months of January and February, 1829, I held some good meetings among the Oglesbys, on Pond River, and at Joseph Hopson's, Timothy Brown's, and Isaac Long's, in four miles of Hopkinsville; and about the middle of March our second quarterly-meeting was held at Father Turner's, where we had a time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. Many were made shouting happy, and they could stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

At the close of our quarterly-meeting at Father Turner's, I started Monday, the 16th of March, 1829, to visit my parents. Dined in Hopkinsville, and then rode about twenty miles, and staid all night at a Mr. Cana's, where I left an appointment to preach in four weeks on my return. Tuesday I rode about thirty-six miles, crossed Green River at Morton's Ferry, and staid all night at Father Miller's. Wednesday I rode about twenty-six miles, and staid all night at my Uncle James Landrum's. Thursday I made a short ride, and staid all night in Hardinsburg, at the Rev. James Taylor's. Friday I rode about thirty miles, and staid all night with an old acquaintance by the name of Gallop, whose wife was a Brandenburg, of Clarke county. Saturday reached

Father Hall's, near Mount Washington, and next day I heard Burr H. McCown preach at eleven o'clock. He made an appointment for night, when we had a crowded house, and it fell to my lot to preach. Monday I passed through Shelbyville, and staid all night at Sister Hanson's. Tuesday a ride of about thirty miles brought me to Samuel Evans's, near Versailles, where I met with a kind reception. The next evening I met with another cordial welcome at Father Caps's; and Thursday I rode into Winchester—time of Circuit Court, Richard French, judge, and the town full of old acquaintances. I soon came upon my father in the street, and no persons ever gladder to meet. I rode home with him in the evening, and found my mother, and brothers and sisters, rejoiced to see me after so many months of separation; and at family-prayer around the domestic altar we could sing,

What troubles have we seen,
What conflicts have we past,
Fightings without, and fears within,
Since we assembled last.

But out of all the Lord
Hath brought us by his love,
And still he doth his help afford,
And hides our life above.

The following Sunday I preached at home, and held class-meeting with my old class-mates; and O how it animated my heart to hear them one by one express a determination, by the grace of God, to meet me on the banks of eternal deliverance! All of them since that

. have passed on before;
Waiting, they watch me approaching the shore,
Singing to cheer me through death's chilling gloom,
Joyfully, joyfully, haste to thy home.

The next Sunday, which was April 5th, I took leave of my dear mother and affectionate brothers and sisters to return to my circuit. My father accompanied me to old Mount Zion, where at eleven o'clock I preached to a large congregation of old friends, who seemed to be disposed, one and all, to wish me great success in my labors as a traveling preacher. I preached that night at Father John Gardner's, one of the apostles of Methodism in Clarke county; and by Tuesday evening I reached Frankfort, where I preached at candle-light. Wednesday I proceeded on my journey, passed through Shelbyville, and staid all night at Dr. Knight's. Thursday I reached Brother Chapel's, near Salt River, in the night, and met with a kind reception. The next night I preached to a nice congregation at Father Partridge's. Saturday evening I reached the residence of my cousin, Kitty Paine, where I preached next day, when we had an affecting time; and that night I preached at Uncle James Landrum's. Monday night I preached at Philip Hocker's, near Hartford; and by Thursday, the 16th, I was with Brother Cundiff, at Isaac Long's, ready for work again.

Being at Canton the last Sunday in April, and having a rest-week, I concluded to visit my Uncle Paul Tolbert's family, at Mayfield, in Graves county. Hence, Monday morning I crossed the Cumberland

at Boyd's Landing, and preached that night at a Brother Sutherland's, in Calloway county. Next day I rode on to Mayfield and put up at Tolbert's Hotel, and found the family glad enough to see me; and that night I preached in the court-house. I preached again next night, and was blessed with considerable liberty in speaking, and we had a feeling time. Thursday I started back to my circuit, and preached that night at Father Cole's. Friday I passed through Wadesboro, crossed Tennessee River at Pentecost's Ferry, and staid all night in Canton. Saturday, May 2, I went to a two-days' meeting at the Widow Adams's, and staid all night at Robert Hawkins's. Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, after which a large congregation, some of whom appeared to be very much affected under preaching, and at the close several joined the Church; and that night we had a lively meeting at Isaac Husk's. Monday I had the company of Brothers Cundiff and Malone; we dined at Brother Wade's, and staid all night at Father Turner's, where we had a pleasant meeting next day. The following Sunday I preached at Brother Long's, at eleven o'clock, and in Hopkinsville at night; and one more round on the circuit brought me to Duck Spring, where our third quarterly-meeting was held the last two days of May. We were favored with delightful weather, large congregations, and some excellent preaching from Brother McNelly. Staid Sunday night at Daniel Frazier's; Monday went to John Frazier's; Tuesday to John Lander's; Wednesday I attended my appointment at

T. Brown's; Thursday night at Brown Poole's whose wife was a Methodist; Friday at Oglesby's; Saturday at Jos. Hopson's; and Sunday at Brother Long's. The next Saturday and Sunday we held a two-days' meeting at Little River Meeting-house, where we had a sermon on Sabbath from John Johnson. Staid at Varney Young's, who kept my horse shod for me all the year. June 23 I met Brother Cundiff at his appointment at John Hopson's, and that evening we had a good meeting at W. Lander's. On my next round I had good meetings at nearly every appointment, and there were flattering prospects all through the circuit.

The first Sunday in August we closed a successful meeting at Shelby Meeting-house, in the edge of Tennessee; and the next Sunday I went to a camp-meeting at Reed's Camp-ground, on Livingston Circuit, which closed on Tuesday, resulting in twelve additions to the Church. The middle of August we held a two-days' meeting at Henry Hopson's. The congregation on the Sabbath was very large, and Brother Cundiff preached an entertaining sermon. I preached that night in Hopkinsville. The last of August we held a two-days' meeting at Oglesby's, where we had the assistance of Silas Drake, a deeply pious man and popular preacher. September 2 I preached at Brother Chapel's for the last time at that place, and in the evening I went to James Miller's, where I always met with a cordial welcome. I had often visited them, but this was the last visit, and we had a solemn time at parting.

Our last quarterly-meeting was held as a camp-meeting, at Bird's Creek. It commenced September 10, and closed on Tuesday, the 15th, resulting in several conversions, and some additions to the Church. There I took leave of kind friends, whom I never expected to meet again on earth; but we could look forward to the day when

To gather home his own
God shall his angels send,
And bid our bliss on earth begun
In deathless triumph end.

When the camp-meeting closed at Bird's Creek, I started for home Tuesday, October 15, 1829, and staid all night at David Chapel's. Next day I called at the camp-meeting on Christian Circuit, John Sinclair and Thomas Warring, circuit-preachers. They appeared to be glad to see me, but I felt too unwell to labor any for them, and so very anxious to get home. I traveled on Thursday in company with Lewis Parker, who had been laboring on Greenville Circuit, and when we reached Russellville we put up at Father Bibb's, where we met with H. H. Kavanaugh, the station-preacher, and John S. Barger, the preacher in charge of Logan Circuit; and we had a nice time together. Friday, 18th, I rode about thirty miles, and staid all night in Bowling Green. Saturday I dined at a local preacher's named Quisenbury, and next day heard him preach on a funeral occasion. I staid Monday night at a Mr. Williams's, and Tuesday when I arrived at Lebanon I put up at a tavern kept by

a Presbyterian family by the name of Jennings. They were old Virginians, and of course I was treated with old Virginia hospitality. Wednesday, 23d, I dined at Brother Mays's, in Perryville, and then rode on to Harrodsburg and staid all night at Father Holman's, the station-preacher; and by Friday evening I landed at home, and found all glad to see me; but I was just in time to say farewell to my Sister Sally and her husband William Hornback, who were about to start to Illinois. O what a world of separation! But O the wisdom of God in preparing a happy place, where all his faithful ones may meet at last to part no more!

Friday, October 2, I dined at old Mr. Fry's and staid all night at William Ramsey's; and then I attended a sacramental-meeting at old Mount Zion. Saturday, 10th, I went to a two-days' meeting at Ebenezer; dined at Col. Colby Taylor's and staid all night at William Caldwell's. Sunday, 11th, was a rainy day, but we had a large congregation. I dined at Hubbard Taylor's, and staid all night at Father Caps's; and the next day I went home. Tuesday night I had meeting at Brother Fesler's. Saturday, 17th, I preached at the poor-house in Clarke county. Sunday, 18th, I heard Joseph Sewel preach at William Hull's. He had but recently been licensed to preach, but he preached a good sermon, and we had a feeling meeting; and from that day to the present he has been instrumental in winning many souls to Christ, and he might very properly be ranked among the most useful preachers in Kentucky.

CHAPTER VI.

From the Fall of 1829 to the Fall of 1830—Conference at
Lexington—Somerset Circuit.

CONFERENCE was held in Lexington the last of October, 1829. I was furnished with a good home at Father Challen's, with my Uncle Francis Landrum, H. H. Kavanaugh, and Abram Long. Bishops McKendree and Roberts were in attendance; and the following preachers were admitted on trial: Martin L. Eads, Joel Grover, Thomas Rice, Harrison Goslin, John Williams, Thos. P. Farmer, W. A. H. Spratt, Thomas Gibbins, William Helm, Wilson S. McMurry, Thomas C. Cropper, Jesse Sutton, John F. Young, W. P. McKnight, Bluford Henry, Hooper Crews, John Sandusky, Buford Farris, Elijah Knox, and T. P. Vance. During Conference I heard preaching from Abram Long, R. Y. McReynolds, Burr H. McCown, James Savage, Samuel Harrison, Jonathan Stamper, William Holman, G. W. Taylor, Edward Stevenson, Martin Ruter, Bishop McKendree, N. A. Cravens, and Fletcher Tevis. Our appointments were read out Thursday night, the 29th of October, and I was appointed to Somerset Circuit, which was so large it extended into five counties, and embraced twenty-six preaching-places for twenty-eight days. Elijah Knox, whom I had never seen, was appointed my assistant.

I commenced my first round on the circuit at Thomas E. Jones's Monday, the 9th of November; Tuesday I preached at Joseph Williams's; Wednes-

day at Mount Gilead, and staid all night at Godfrey Young's; Thursday at Samuel Kelly's, out of whose family so many preachers have been called into the itinerant field; Friday at Wesley Carson's, one of our pious local preachers; Saturday at Father Bobbitt's; Sunday at Gragg's Meeting-house, and staid all night at Hiram Gragg's; Tuesday at William Sear's, and staid all night at Brother Collier's; Thursday at Brother Hartgrove's, where I met with Elijah Knox, who was on his way to commence his first round on the circuit. Friday I found a good home at Father Crane's; Saturday had a lively meeting at Henry Welling's; Sunday a fine congregation at Samuel Hays's, and a crowded house that night at Brother Stott's; Monday a pleasant time at John Edwards's; Tuesday appointment at Father Sawyer's, but no congregation; Wednesday a good meeting at Father Barker's. Next day I rode through the snow to John Rousseau's and preached to a few persons, and was highly pleased. Friday I preached at Brother Crutchfield's, a zealous local preacher; Saturday I preached at Michael Fry's, and Sunday had a fine congregation at Solomon Turpin's; Monday I preached at Father Caughron's, and next day rode about twenty-four miles to Father Charles Jones's, in Adair county, where I preached to an attentive congregation the day following. Thursday I preached at John Murphy's, and staid all night at Jacob Mills's, a faithful local preacher; Friday at Daniel Shearwood's; Saturday at S. Jones's, and Sunday at Liberty, the county-seat of Casey county. Monday, December

7, I commenced my second round at T. E. Jones's, and staid all night at Ambrose Butts's, a useful local preacher; and pursuing the appointments regularly, I preached the following Sunday at Brother Ashen's, instead of Gragg's Meeting-house, which was not in a condition for winter-preaching; staid all night at Thomas Burk's, a plain old Methodist; and when I reached Father Jones's, in Adair county, the last of the month, I staid one night with a kind family by the name of Tinsley.

Friday, January 1, 1830, I preached at D. Shearwood's, from the text, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve;" and staid all night at James Taylor's. Saturday I preached at S. Jones's, and that night I preached at Brother Fitzpatrick's, a friendly Baptist. Sunday I preached in the town of Liberty, and after dinner I rode about seven miles, and preached that night at another Brother Fitzpatrick's, a friendly Presbyterian. Monday I commenced my third round at T. E. Jones's, and found my health better than it was at first.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held the fourth Saturday and Sunday in January, 1830, at Solomon Turpin's, in the edge of Russell county. George W. Taylor, one of the greatest divines Kentucky ever produced, was Presiding Elder, and on the Sabbath he preached with so much life and power that the whole congregation appeared to be deeply affected; and when he proposed to all who wished to be prayed for to kneel down where they were, as they could not come forward for the crowd, a great many prostrated themselves immediately, and there

was a cry for mercy, while some shouted aloud the praises of God. It was evident that the Spirit of all grace was present to convict and convert. The following Wednesday I started to visit my parents, and staid all night in the Crab Orchard, at Brother Beddoe's; next night I staid at Father Pace's, in Madison county; and Friday evening I reached home, and found all well. Sunday I heard J. Sewel preach at Jack Hull's. February 2 I heard John Sinclair, in charge of Winchester Circuit, preach at Uncle Thornton Wills's, and that night I preached for him at James Miller's. Wednesday I started back to my work, and staid all night at Father Pace's again, and I was highly pleased. Thursday I rode on to Crab Orchard, and put up at Brother Beddoe's, and preached that night to several persons who came to church through the inclemency of the weather. Friday I had a cold and rough ride to Father Bobbitt's, where I preached next day. Sunday I preached at Hiram Gragg's, and spent Monday very pleasantly at William McGinnis's. I was then on my fourth round, and I commenced my fifth round with the month of March, and preached at Mount Gilead Wednesday, 3d, when I went home with John Godby and staid all night. The following Saturday and Sunday we held meeting at Father Barker's, or Good Hope. Brother Crutchfield was in attendance, and preached Sunday morning, when I followed with a short discourse; and after a few minutes' intermission, Brother Knox preached an interesting sermon of two hours' length about the net cast into the sea. That night

we had a good meeting at Father Sawyer's. In two weeks from that time I went to a quarterly-meeting held near Monticello, on Wayne Circuit, Richard Bird and Bluford Farris, circuit preachers, and Marcus Lindsey, Presiding Elder, all present. At this meeting I heard Lewis Parker preach a good sermon from the text, "He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend." I returned Monday morning, and preached that night at Thomas Cauchron's. Tuesday I rode about twenty miles, and staid all night at Father Charles Jones's, where we had a good meeting next day, and that night I staid at Brother Tinsley's; and being completely water-bound, I remained at Brother Tinsley's till Saturday evening, when I went to Father Carson's. Sunday I preached in the town of Liberty, and that night preached at J. Fitzpatrick's, where I met with some of my relations, named Bibb; and the next day they would have me to go home with them, and I was delighted with my visit.

Being on my sixth round, I preached Thursday, April 1, at Samuel Kelly's, and staid all night at Andrew Vaught's. The following Sunday I preached at Gragg's Meeting-house at eleven o'clock, and in Somerset at four, and staid all night at Mr. Tomlinson's. The next Saturday our second quarterly-meeting commenced at Carson's Chapel. G. W. Taylor preached at eleven o'clock and Richard Bird in the evening. Sunday we had an interesting congregation and splendid preaching, but no great excitement. The following Wednes-

day I preached at Father Barker's, and staid all night at J. Mews's; and the last Sunday in the month of April I went from Father Jones's to the Widow Winfrey's, and heard G. W. Taylor preach her husband's funeral.

I commenced my seventh round, April 27, at T. E. Jones's, and staid all night at Samuel McNich's. Friday, the last day of April, I had a good meeting at Wesley Carson's, and in the evening I rode to Somerset, and staid all night at Major Fox's. Sunday, May 2, I preached at Gragg's Meeting-house, and staid all night at Father Bobbitt's. Monday I dined in the Crab Orchard, and staid all night at Dr. Clark's, an old Irish divine and physician living near Richmond. The next day I crossed Kentucky River at Boonsboro, and meeting with Brother Sinclair, at one of his appointments near Tate's Mill, I rode with him to Father Capps's, and staid all night. Wednesday I reached home, in time to preach to a congregation of old neighbors, who had assembled to hear John F. Young. I made an appointment for the Sabbath, when we had a large collection, and Brother Young being present preached to them. Tuesday I went with Brother Young to Brother Wallace's appointment at old Mount Zion, and made a few remarks from the text, "Behold the Lamb of God;" and that night Brother Wallace preached at Isaac Wills's. The following Sunday I heard Brother Traughber preach at Sugar Ridge; I dined at L. Hood's, and then returned home. The next day I started back to my circuit, and staid all night at Joseph Emery's, in Madison

county. Tuesday night I staid in Stanford, at William Yates's; and Thursday I preached at Brother Murphy's, in my circuit, and staid all night at Jacob Neat's, and so on; and having commenced my eighth round, I preached at Gragg's Meeting-house the last Sunday in May, and in the evening I preached in Somerset, and staid all night at B. Curd's. Monday night we had one of the most dreadful hurricanes that were ever known to pass through Pulaski, and next day my road was so obstructed that I could not get to my appointment at W. Sears's. Wednesday I went to David Richardson's, and heard John Williams preach that night. The first Sunday in June I preached on a funeral occasion at the Widow Gover's, and the next Wednesday night I staid at T. Mews's. The second Sunday in June I preached at S. Turpin's, and that evening Eli B. Crain preached for me at Father Caughron's, and we staid all night at Brother Eller's. The next morning Brother Crain agreed to fill some appointments for me, so that I could go home and visit the sick. I reached home on Thursday, and found my sister Elizabeth very sick, but not as dangerous as was supposed. The following Wednesday I heard Brother Sinclair preach on a funeral occasion, at Anthony Hornback's. The next day I saw Elder John Smith marry a couple at Anderson John's. Sunday—sister Elizabeth very much on the mend, and I rode to Winchester, and preached for Brother Sinclair that night, and staid with him at G. W. Merritt's; and by Thursday evening, July 1, I was in Somerset, and staid all night at Major Fox's.

The next day I preached at Brother Hartgrove's, and staid all night at Father Crain's, where I always met with a cordial welcome. Sunday I preached at Samuel Hays's, and in the evening I heard B. C. Wood preach at Brother Stott's; and we staid all night at the Widow McCaw's. Friday I heard Brother Knox preach the funeral-sermon of a Mr. Gadberry; and after dinner we went to Morgan Williams's, and staid all night. Saturday our third quarterly-meeting commenced at S. Jones's; G. W. Taylor preached at eleven o'clock, and Moses Clampet in the evening. The next morning Brother El-ler preached, and the sacrament was then administered, after which G. W. Taylor preached a feeling sermon, when many were made happy in the love of God; and in the evening Brother Clampet preached again, when the meeting closed, and many felt it was good for them to be there. Monday I accompanied Brother Taylor to his home, where I remained till Wednesday morning, when I returned to Charles Jones's, and preached to a respectable congregation. The next day I preached at Brother Murphy's, and that night I preached at C. Luttrell's; Friday at D. Shearwood's, and staid all night at Robert Carson's; Saturday at S. Jones's, and Sunday at Liberty, and John Fitzpatrick's. Tuesday I preached to a very large congregation at Thomas E. Jones's, and staid all night at Jesse Weeks's; and thus with encouraging prospects, on my tenth round I had good congregations and lively meetings at every appointment.

About the middle of August, being at S. Jones's,

I went to a Brother Tucker's, on Lebanon Circuit, and assisted the circuit preachers, Clampet and Ulin, in a two-days' meeting, which resulted in much good. Monday, 16th, I returned to my circuit, and commenced my eleventh round; and the next Monday I started to a camp-meeting at Ebenezer, in Clarke county, where I met with Stephen Chiply, William Holman, George W. Taylor, Richard Tydings, John Sinclair, Thomas Wallace, James Ward, and a Brother Rose. The meeting had been in progress several days, and closed Thursday evening with the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Friday I went home, and Saturday I went to a two-days' meeting at Dunaway's, and preached at eleven o'clock, and that night I preached at William Brock's. The next day I preached again at eleven o'clock, and that night I staid at James Owen's, in Madison county—and then on to my circuit; and the first Sunday in September I preached at S. Turpin's, and staid all night at Brother Cullom's. Monday I dined at Brother Locket's, on Wayne Circuit, and in the evening I returned, and staid all night at William Brown's; and after completing my eleventh round I went home again, as my last visit before Conference; and the third Saturday and Sunday in September I attended a two-days' meeting at old Mount Zion, where I heard Father Wright preach about the power of the kingdom of God, William Phillips about the future state of the righteous and the wicked, and Joseph Sewel about the day of the Lord coming as a thief in the night. It fell to my lot to preach once, when I preached about the great

value of the soul. Wednesday I dined at Brother Merritt's, in Winchester, and then rode to Father Pace's. The next night I preached in Lancaster. The following Saturday and Sunday I held an interesting meeting at Samuel Hays's, on my circuit, where I had the assistance of a sprightly young brother from Wayne, by the name of Kelly, and a colored brother by the name of Zibe, who preached a capital sermon from the text, "I perceive of a truth that God is no respecter of persons," etc. Monday I dined at Charles Hays's, and staid all night at Father Crain's. The next Thursday, the last day of September, our fourth quarterly-meeting commenced as a camp-meeting at T. E. Jones's. We had no preaching till night, when G. W. Taylor preached about the two sons, in Matthew xxi. Friday morning it fell to my lot to preach, and at eleven o'clock John F. Young preached about justification by faith; at three o'clock Brother Eller preached, "The Spirit and the bride say, Come," etc.; and at night we had a sermon from Jacob Mills, Rom. viii. 1. Saturday an old Father Taylor gave us a good sermon; after which G. W. Taylor preached about the song being heard in Zion. John Williams preached in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference; and that night Paris Teaters preached with great power. Sunday morning we were favored with a sermon from Brother Crutchfield; at the middle of the day Brothers Teaters and Williams preached, and the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was then administered; and at night we had a sermon from Brother Zibe. Monday morning Brother Eller

preached the closing sermon from the text, "Prepare to meet thy God." It was a good camp-meeting. A great many professed to find the pardoning mercy of God, and twelve joined the Church. I staid that night at Morgan Williams's, with Elijah Knox and James King. Tuesday I went to Brother Sinclair's, and Wednesday night I preached at G. W. Taylor's, where I remained all the week, in company with John F. Young.

CHAPTER VII.

From the Fall of 1830 to the Fall of 1831—Conference at Russellville—Henry Circuit.

I REACHED Russellville, the seat of Conference, Wednesday evening, October 13, 1830, and was furnished with a good home at a Brother Wortembaker's. The next morning Conference was opened by Bishop Soule, who appeared to be in good health and fine spirits. Bishop McKendree was also in attendance, but not able to perform much labor. That night I had to appear with my class before a committee consisting of Marcus Lindsey, Peter Akers, and Benjamin T. Crouch; and a scared set we were. As to myself, I was so frightened my head has been turning gray ever since, until it is now almost white. However, amidst our fears and embarrassments two members of the class amused us very much with their ready wit and eccentricities. We had to state to the committee whether we had read ancient history, and we had to answer questions on points of

doctrine, such as the fall and depravity of man, justification by faith, the direct witness of the Spirit, etc.; and when Brother Wolliscroff was asked what was the difference between the direct and indirect witness of the Spirit, he said he did not know, unless one was Methodist and the other Baptist—one says “I know so,” and the other says “I hope so;” and when Brother Brush was asked if he had read ancient history, he replied that he had read Robinson Crusoe, and perhaps others of as great importance; and he also entertained us for some time with his ready answers to questions on geography. I believe the committee reported us all to Conference as a set of very clever fellows, but the most of us deficient in grammar; and as speaking was our chief employment, and as it was important for us to speak properly, or grammatically, we met with some opposition in Conference—especially from Peter Akers, one of the committee; and had it not been for George C. Light, who advocated our cause, I do not know but that some of us would have been rejected. But we were brought through, and when some of the class found themselves admitted into full connection and entitled to vote, they began to make promises one to another, twelve months ahead, about voting for George C. Light as a delegate to the General Conference. I thought I should vote for B. T. Crouch myself, for he had decided my case by stating that he got acquainted with me while I was studying grammar in the bounds of Lexington Circuit. We were all ordained on the Sabbath by Bishop Soule.

The preachers admitted on trial at that Conference were John C. Harrison, James King, William S. Evans, Hartwell J. Perry, Franklin Davis, M. H. Clark, John Beatty, Pleasant Olverson, Robert F. Turner, Daniel S. Capell, George B. Harland, and Joseph Carter. Our appointments were read out by Bishop Soule on Friday, 22d, and I was appointed in charge of Henry Circuit, and William Helm, a good man and popular preacher, with a wife and two children, was appointed my assistant. I rode that evening about ten miles, and staid all night with several preachers at a local preacher's by the name of Temple, who was well prepared to take good care of us. On the Sabbath I heard G. C. Light preach in Mundefordville, and by the following Thursday I reached Ballardsville, in the bounds of my circuit, and put up at Dr. Hughes's.

Henry Circuit extended into the counties of Oldham, Shelby, Henry, and Gallatin, and embraced the following preaching places: Westport, Varble's Chapel, Mount Olivet, Joseph Barnhill's, Mount Zion, Ebenezer, New Castle, Mount Gilead, Isaac N. Sharp's, Father Dunaway's, Cane Run, T. Jones's, Siloam, Bethel, Gilboa, Mount Tabor, Hunter's Bottom, Michael Maddox's, New Hope, Mount Pleasant, Bedford, Sibley's School-house, Perkins's, Kidwell's, and Father Bell's. The circuit was well supplied with local preachers, such as George Strother, John F. Strother, Thomas Spillman, Father Hardy, Father Sutton, Thomas Bruce, Dr. Bright, Richard Sharp, and Thomas Rice; and the people were so kind I never lacked for good homes on the circuit.

I commenced my first round at Westport, the last Sunday in October, and I preached that evening at Varble's Chapel, and staid all night at a Mr. Meriwether's. The next day I went to Father Smith's, and I was so well pleased with Uncle Jacky and Aunt Polly, as they were called, I staid two nights with them, and preached at Mount Olivet. Wednesday I preached at Brother Barnhill's, a fine family; and by Saturday evening I reached New Castle, and put up at Eli Long's, who was the steward in New Castle. On the Sabbath we had good congregations at eleven o'clock and at night. Monday I preached to a nice company at Brother Turk's. Tuesday I preached at Mount Gilead, among the Bruce's, and staid all night at Brother Cook's. Wednesday I preached at Brother Sharp's, where I found a good library. The next day I had a good meeting at S. Dunaway's; and next night I heard Jesse Sutton preach at T. Jones's. Saturday I preached at Gilboa, and staid all night at James Wiatt's; Sunday at Bethel, and staid all night at S. Wiatt's; and by the next Sunday I got round to Bedford.

I commenced my second round the fourth Sunday in November, at Westport, and found a kind reception at Brother Hickman's and Sister Magruder's; and I finished the round with a Christmas-meeting at Father Bell's, and had the assistance of Robert Bell, one of our warm exhorters. And on my third round, after preaching at Brother Maddox's, about the middle of January, I went to Father Strother's, one of the greatest men in all that country. I then started to our first quarterly-meeting—dined at John

Sibley's, and staid all night at Monroe Smith's. The quarterly-meeting was held the third Saturday and Sunday in January, 1831, at Mount Zion, in the edge of Shelby county. William Adams was Presiding Elder, and we had the assistance of William Gunn and Burr H. McCown. The weather was cold, with some snow on the ground, but we had a good meeting, and were sumptuously entertained at W. T. Barbour's. Monday I went home with Gervis Smith, who was a good friend to the preachers, and for a few days I had a nice time among the Sibleys, feasting on stewed chicken for my bad cold!

The fourth Sunday in January I preached at Peter Blake's, where I always met with a kind greeting; and that night I had a crowded house at Westport. About that time the weather was extremely cold, with snow which remained on the ground six weeks; and the weather through the months of February and March was very rough, and the traveling disagreeable; but I attended my appointments regularly up to the fourth Sunday in March, when I preached in New Castle, and after dining at Brother McCasland's, I started to visit my parents, and staid that night at Elias Gardner's; and by Wednesday evening I reached home, and found all in usual health.

Saturday, April 9, being in Winchester, I dined at Sister Woodward's, an old Methodist of the solid kind, and in the evening I rode about two or three miles from town, and staid all night at William Redmon's, whose house was always open and free to the preachers. The next day I dined at William McGowan's, and preached in the evening at Isaac

Wills's; and on my return to my circuit I preached one night in Frankfort, and staid with B. T. Crouch, the station-preacher. The next day I dined at Samuel Adams's, in Christiansburg, and then on to New Castle, and met with a kind reception at Jacob Smith's.

Our second quarterly-meeting for Henry Circuit was held the middle of April, 1831, at Mount Olivet, where Methodism was very popular. William Gunn was with us again, and gave us some of his lively preaching and animating singing; and we had a warm time Saturday night, under a discourse from Dr. Bright. Sunday morning we had an excellent love-feast, and at eleven o'clock we had a solemn time while the Presiding Elder, Adams, preached the funeral-sermon of Father Hamilton, and administered the Lord's Supper. The following Sunday I heard Thomas Rice preach in New Castle at noon and at night, when we had good meetings. Tuesday I preached at Mount Gilead and staid all night at Father Sutton's, where I heard J. W. Schults preach at candle-light; and Thursday night I heard B. T. Crouch preach in New Castle; staid at Elijah Nuttle's. Sunday, May 1, I preached at Bethel, and staid all night at Brother Latty's; Tuesday at Mount Tabor, and staid all night at Henry Miller's; Friday at New Hope, and staid all night at Mr. Tandy's with the Rev. T. W. Chandler; Saturday at Mount Pleasant, dined at W. Monroe's and staid all night at W. Chandler's. Sunday I heard T. W. Chandler preach at Bedford, and staid all night at George Wright's. And then,

having a few rest-days, I visited about with Brother Chandler, and had a nice time at L. Bain's and J. Pryor's, and then on to Hunter's Bottom, where we preached, and enjoyed ourselves at J. F. Strother's and Mr. Hoagland's.

The third Saturday in May Brother Tevis, of Shelbyville, came out and assisted me in holding a two-days' meeting at Mount Zion, where we had a precious season. The following Tuesday I preached at Mount Gilead, and staid all night at Father Bruce's; and the last Saturday and Sunday in May I attended a quarterly-meeting at Port William, at the mouth of Kentucky River, where I met with William Gunn, Presiding Elder, and Richard Bird in charge. It was a profitable meeting, and closed on Monday. Next day I attended my appointment at Mount Tabor, dined at Judge Davage's and staid all night at Father Hall's; Thursday I preached at Brother Maddox's, and staid all night at Hugh McIntyre's. The first Sunday in June I preached to a fine congregation at Sibley's School-house, and staid all night at John Sibley's. The third Saturday I attended quarterly-meeting at Shelbyville. William Adams, Presiding Elder, preached at eleven o'clock, I preached at four, and Jonathan Stamper in charge at night. Sunday I had a warm ride to New Castle, and preached at eleven o'clock, and then rode out to Mount Gilead and preached at four to a large congregation, and staid all night at J. Perry's.

After filling my appointments that week at Father Dunaway's and at T. Jones's, I returned to

New Castle by Friday evening, and put up at Brother McCasland's, and heard Thomas Rice preach that night, which was the commencement of our third quarterly-meeting. Next day W. Adams, Presiding Elder, preached at eleven o'clock, and J. F. Strother preached in the evening. Sunday was a very rainy day, but we had a good love-feast, and then an excellent sermon from the Presiding Elder; and in the evening Father Strother entertained us profitably with a good discourse, and we had a fine time. During that week I visited my parents; and the first Saturday in July I went to Sugar Ridge and preached in the evening, and staid all night at John Ramsey's. Sunday I heard Brother Traughter preach a good sermon; and that night I preached at home. Monday I went to Solomon Hornback's, and Thursday, on my return to my circuit, I dined in Lexington at Stephen Chiply's, where I had the privilege of enjoying the company of Bishop McKendree a few minutes; and that night I preached in Frankfort. Friday I dined at Elias Gardner's, and then rode on to New Castle, and staid all night at Eli Long's. For a week I filled all my appointments regularly, and then attended a two-days' meeting the third Saturday and Sunday in July at Westport, where I heard some fine preaching from W. Adams and Richard Sharp. The following Sunday I preached at Siloam, while the waters of Little Kentucky were remarkably high. From accounts, such a freshet had never been in those parts before. The next day, in consequence of the damage done to fences, causing the

people to stay at home and guard their crops, the congregation was small at Bethel for the Sabbath; but I preached to an attentive little audience that evening at Father Hall's. The last day of July I preached at Sibley's School-house, and visited a sick man by the name of Rice, who was so dangerously ill that he survived only a day or two longer. Tuesday, August 2, I dined at Dr. Goslee's, and staid all night at John Perry's. Next morning I rode into New Castle, and after dining at Elijah Nuttle's, I rode out to Elias Gardner's and saw Wesley Gardner's wife, very low with the consumption, rapidly passing away, and soon must bid adieu to this world of sorrow. Thursday I went to Shelbyville, and attended the examination of Brother and Sister Tevis's female school, and I was delightfully entertained.

The last Saturday and Sunday in August I held a two-days' meeting at Mount Tabor—had the assistance of Father Hardy, who preached Saturday evening from Heb. xii. 1, and Brother Spillman, who preached Sunday morning from the text, "Let your light so shine before men," etc. I staid Sunday night at W. Wood's; Tuesday I visited Father Strother, who was sick and had been sick several weeks. Wednesday, the last day of August, I preached at Mount Pleasant, and staid all night at L. Bain's; and my journal says thus ends a remarkably wet summer.

Mount Gilead was favored with a two-days' meeting the second Saturday and Sunday in September. T. Rice was in attendance, and Saturday

at eleven o'clock gave us an interesting comment on the 12th of Romans. Brother Helm preached in the evening; and next morning, after a joyful love-feast, Brother Rice preached a big sermon from Col. i. 28. The following Thursday our camp-meeting commenced at Funk's Camp-ground. The day was very rainy, and we had no preaching till night, when I preached a short sermon in one of the camps. Friday was damp and cool; Brother Helm preached at noon, I preached in the evening, and Brother Rice conducted prayer-meeting at night. Saturday was a beautiful day, and the people gathered rapidly. Brother Helm preached at nine o'clock, Brother Rice at twelve, I at three, and Brother Schults at night. Sunday we had a large crowd. Brother Schults preached at nine o'clock, and G. Smith exhorted. Brother Rice preached at twelve o'clock, Brother Helm at three, and I at night, when Peter Blake exhorted. Monday, the meeting getting better, and we had exhortations from E. Robbins, R. Bell, and A. Sibley. Tuesday morning the camp-meeting closed with an experience-meeting, resulting in some conversions and several additions to the Church. The next Saturday and Sunday we held a two-days' meeting at Ebenezer. It was a good meeting, and closed Sunday night with a sermon from Brother Rice at Presley Moore's, where I was pleased to meet with Sanford Wren, from Montgomery county. Our fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Bedford the first of October. The Presiding Elder on the Sabbath preached the funeral-sermon of N. Wright, and

administered the Lord's Supper, and that evening we had a sermon from Thomas Rice. I preached my last sermon on the circuit Wednesday, 12th, at Ballardsville, where some of the good sisters had aided in equipping me with a suit of clothes for Conference.

CHAPTER VIII.

From the Fall of 1831 to the Fall of 1832—Conference at Louisville—Lewis Circuit.

TAKING leave of my kind friends on Henry Circuit, I rode to Louisville Thursday, October 13, 1831, and found the Conference in session. Bishop Hedding was in the chair, bearing the marks of age, intelligence, and deep devotion. I had a good home at a Brother Ray's by myself. Admitted on trial, Lewel Campbell, Carlisle Babbitt, E. L. Southgate, William Phillips, Joseph D. Barnett, L. B. Stateler, Thomas Hall, Elijah Sutton, and M. M. Cosby.

On Sunday morning I crossed over to Jeffersonville, and heard Father Holliday preach at eleven o'clock, and Isaac Collord at three o'clock. I then returned to Louisville, and heard Martin Ruter preach that night on the Transfiguration. Monday night I heard George C. Light deliver a temperance lecture. Tuesday night F. E. Pitts preached a sermon which had a wonderful effect on the congregation. Wednesday we elected our delegates to the General Conference—such as Bascom, Crouch, Stam-

per, Adams, Lindsey, Kavanaugh, Stevenson, Taylor, Tydings, Johnson, Akers, Ruter, etc.

Thursday our appointments were read out by Bishop Roberts, and I was appointed in charge of Lewis Circuit. That evening I rode about seven miles, and staid all night with several preachers at a Brother Rudey's. Friday I had the company of John F. Young; dined at William T. Barbour's, and staid all night at William Gunn's. We staid Saturday night at David Thornton's, in Versailles, where on the Sabbath we had the satisfaction of listening to a good sermon from H. H. Kavanaugh. We then rode on to Lexington, and staid all night at Father Challen's. Monday I dined in Winchester, and as it was county court day, I made application for license to celebrate the rite of matrimony. Esquires Thompson and Watkins were presiding, and Samuel Hanson produced the law and went on the bond with my father, and we soon had it fixed up. I then went home with my father and found all well. The next Thursday I had the company of Isaac Malone on his way to Little Sandy Circuit; we staid all night in Mount Sterling, where I preached at candle-light. Friday night we staid with our Presiding Elder, Richard Corwine, in Flemingsburg; and Saturday I preached at W. Plummer's, where I commenced my first round on Lewis Circuit. Next day Brother Malone preached for me at Bethel, and we staid all night at W. Watkins's. Monday my appointment was at John Bell's; Wednesday at S. Thomas's; Thursday at Father Burress's; Friday at George Washington Bruce's;

Saturday at Pleasant Savage's; Sunday at Vanceburg and Clarksburg; Tuesday at William Esham's; Wednesday at Thomas Dyson's; Saturday at Brother Elson's; Sunday at Concord; Tuesday at Baker's School-house; Wednesday at Brother Brewer's; Thursday at Peter Degmon's; Friday at Father Duzan's; Saturday at Brother Pollard's, a local preacher; Sunday at Mount Olivet and Williamsburg, near Orangeburg.

After completing my first round, I started home Monday, November 21, and staid all night at Thomas Alexander's, in Bath county. The next day I dined at Jacob Patterson's, in Mount Sterling, and then rode out home, where I remained till Thursday morning, when I started back, and preached that night at Brother Alexander's. Friday night I staid at Dr. Houston's, in Flemingsburg, and next day I commenced my second round at Father Plummer's. Sunday I preached at Bethel, and staid all night at a Brother Fitch's; Wednesday I preached at S. Thomas's; Thursday, December 1, at Burress's and Bruce's; Friday I went to Matthew Thompson's, and Saturday I attended the quarterly-meeting for Little Sandy Circuit, held at a Brother Craycroft's, in the neighborhood of Demint's Chapel. I found Joseph D. Barnett, junior preacher on the circuit, by himself; the Presiding Elder was absent, and Brother Malone, in charge, was sick. I preached at night, and next day a Brother Young, from Ohio, preached and administered the sacrament. I preached Sunday night, and Brother Barnett exhorted; and after dismissal we went home with a Brother McCoy,

living at the Enterprise. Monday I dined at Brother Thompson's, and staid all night at Pleasant Savage's; and the following Saturday my first quarterly-meeting commenced at Mount Olivet. Brother Corwine preached from Hebrews iv. 14-16. I preached that night at Samuel Cooper's; Sunday at eleven o'clock we had a sermon from Joseph D. Farrow, and a sermon at night from J. G. Ward. Monday I had a pleasant visit at P. S. Key's; Tuesday I preached at Baker's School-house, and staid all night at Brother Brownfield's; Wednesday I had a respectable congregation at Brother Brewer's, and staid all night at Joseph Donevan's; Thursday I preached at P. Degmon's, and staid all night at the Widow Pelham's, three miles above Maysville. The following Sunday I preached at Mount Olivet, dined at Brother Downtain's, and preached that night at Brother Kerlin's, in Williamsburg. Monday I went to Brother Riggin's, who was employed by the Presiding Elder as my helper. I found him to be a true man of God, and we soon became very much attached to each other, and Wednesday I heard him preach at Brother Dyson's, and staid all night with him at Brother Singer's, where I remained all next day. Friday night I preached at the Rev. D. K. Putman's, who went with me Saturday to Father Plummer's, where he preached a good sermon Christmas morning; Monday I preached at Brother Hammond's, and staid all night at the Rev. C. Taylor's. My third round on the circuit was attended with very cold weather, but I filled all the appointments and had some good meetings.

I commenced my fourth round Saturday, January 21, 1832. The next day I preached at Bethel, and staid all night at Father Givins's, where I remained several days. Wednesday, February 1, I preached at Vanceburg, and staid all night at Dr. Ralston's. The first Sunday in February I preached at Concord, dined at Father Stevenson's, and staid all night at Brother Haislip's; Monday I preached at the Widow Waugh's, and that night we had a good meeting at Father Cole's, who to all appearance was not long for this world. The following Sunday I preached at Mount Olivet, dined at Brother Davis's, and staid all night at the Rev. Samuel Helm's, where I continued all next day; Tuesday I went to the Rev. George Rogers's; Wednesday I dined at Brother Kerlin's, and staid all night at Brother Downtain's.

I commenced my fifth round at Father Plummer's Saturday, 18, and staid all night at Aquila Smith's; Sunday I preached at Bethel, and spent two or three days that week at D. K. Putman's. March 1, 1832, being at Brother Esham's, I celebrated the rite of matrimony between a Mr. Martin and one of Brother Esham's daughters, and staid all night at F. Martin's. Our second quarterly-meeting was held at Bethel, about the middle of March. Brother Corwine was in attendance, and preached Saturday and Sunday, and administered the sacrament, and we had an interesting meeting. We staid Sunday night at Jesse Hambrick's; and next day we dined at a Brother Ringoe's, and I staid that night at a local preacher's by the name of Wilson, in Fleming

county. The next night I staid in Mount Sterling, at Isaac Redman's, and Wednesday I rode out home and found all well. The following Sunday I preached at Mr. Hornback's, and then went to Winchester and preached that night, and staid at John Williams's, with Brother Phillips, in charge of Winchester Circuit. Monday was court-day, and the town full of people. I dined at Sister Carson's, and then rode out to T. Wills's. The next day I dined at I. Wills's, and staid all night at home; Thursday I started back to my circuit, dined in Mount Sterling with Father Holman, the station-preacher, and then on to T. Alexander's; and the next night I was with Brother Riggin at Lewis Singer's.

On Saturday, April 1, 1832, I preached at Concord, and next day I rode out to Father Ireland's, and preached the funeral-sermon of Elijah Bell to a large congregation. We had a good meeting, with the baptism of several persons.

The following Friday I preached at Father Strode's, near Lewisburg, and staid all night at Father Judd's. Sunday I had a large congregation at Mount Olivet, and after dining at Thomas Dunavan's, I rode to Maysville, and heard J. S. Tomlinson preach at candle-light, and staid at Samuel Caughron's. The next day I rode in company with G. W. Brush to Germantown, and dined at James Savage's. I then proceeded on to Augusta, where I met with a kind greeting at my Uncle Francis Landrum's, and where I preached Tuesday night.

The following Saturday I commenced my seventh round on my circuit, at Father Plummer's, when

we had a good meeting, and a precious waiting upon the Lord; and by the last Sunday in April I arrived at Concord, where I preached to a fine congregation; dined at Brother Haislip's, and staid all night at Mother Stephenson's, whose husband had lately departed this life; and Monday I went to Tabner Moore's, a pleasant home.

The first Sunday in May I preached the funeral-sermon of Thomas Dyson to an interesting congregation at Mount Olivet. The following Wednesday I was with Brother Riggin, at Bethel; we dined at John Smith's, and staid all night at Father Conway's. We then went over to Mr. Riddle's and held a profitable two-days' meeting. Wednesday, May 16, I preached at Brother Esham's, and then went to Father Hood's. The next day I rode into Flemingsburg, and heard G. C. Light deliver a lecture in behalf of the Colonization Society. I staid all night at Brother Stockton's, and the next evening I reached the camp-meeting at Greenbrier, near Mount Sterling; and that night I heard Benjamin Tevis preach. Several sermons were preached on Saturday, and among them one by G. C. Light about "To beg I am ashamed;" and Sunday morning we had a melting time while Father Holman preached the funeral-sermon of Edwin Ray, from the text, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." Father Ray was present, and rejoiced at the thought of meeting Edwin ere long in the home of the blest. He said if he had a hundred Edwins he would freely give them all up to the Methodist itinerancy. The congregation was crowded, and com-

posed of a great many of Edwin's old acquaintances; for he was born in Montgomery county, and brought up in the neighborhood of the camp-meeting. He was admitted on trial into the Kentucky Conference in the fall of 1822, when he was nineteen years of age, and was appointed with G. W. Taylor to Salt River Circuit. In the fall of 1823 he was appointed with Abel Robinson to Limestone Circuit. In the fall of 1824 he was ordained deacon, and, at his request, transferred to the Illinois Conference. There he labored with his accustomed zeal, in Vincennes, Bloomington, and Indianapolis Circuits, and Madison Station, successively. In the Conference-year of 1829-30, his health having failed, he received a superannuated relation; but such was his zeal for God, he labored almost half of the year at Terre Haute, where he was stationed the next year in a supernumerary relation. Having finished the labors of this year, he started for Conference, but had proceeded only a few miles when he was taken ill at the house of Mr. J. Barnes, where, after eleven days of extreme suffering, he closed his earthly pilgrimage in peace, leaving a wife and two children, and many relatives and Christian friends, to mourn his early departure.

Our third quarterly-meeting for Lewis Circuit was held the second Saturday and Sunday in June, at Concord, where we had the assistance of Brothers Corwine, Malone, and Matheany. It was a good meeting, and we were sumptuously entertained by the citizens.

Tuesday, June 16, 1832, I rode to Brother Alex-

ander's, on Licking, in Bath county, where I celebrated the rite of matrimony between William McClarkson and Sarah Alexander; and at five o'clock I preached to the company, when we had a nice time. The first Sunday in July I preached at Mount Olivet, and in the evening I rode down to Maysville, where I found Brothers Corwine, Fowler, and Brush, carrying on a lively quarterly-meeting. I preached for them Monday night, when we had a good time and a precious season.

About the middle of July, being at Concord, I rode a few miles up the river to a Mr. Cumming's, where several persons had come together to witness the launching of a steam-boat, or the hull of a steam-boat. The performance was grand and successful, without injury. The boat was taken down to Cincinnati, and finished, and I saw it on its first trip up the river, bearing the name of "Fairy Queen."

I commenced my tenth round on the circuit at Father Plummer's, the first Saturday in August. The following Thursday brought me round to Brother Bruce's, on Kineconick, where I found it convenient, next day, to go to the fourth quarterly-meeting, held at a camp-meeting at Tigert, for Little Sandy Circuit. We had as ministerial laborers Richard Corwine, James Savage, Joseph D. Farrow, William Cundiff, Thomas Hall, and Brothers Young, Deeters, and Emory, from Ohio. It was a great meeting, resulting in several additions to the Church. When the meeting closed on Monday,

I dined with Brothers Malone and Savage at a Brother Lawson's, and staid all night at a Brother Dupuy's. Next day I crossed over to Portsmouth, and heard a sermon from Brother Savage; and in the evening we crossed back on the Kentucky side, and rode down to Matthew Thompson's, a great home for the preachers.

The following Friday my fourth quarterly-meeting commenced as a camp-meeting at Bethel. The Presiding Elder, Corwine, was on hand, and we had the assistance of D. H. Tevis, J. G. Ward, J. Savage, I. Malone, Richard Deering, and a Brother Ruarch. Richard Deering was then in his boyhood, and was employed to assist M. L. Eads on Hinkston Circuit; and I well remember a sermon he preached at that meeting, from the text, "I have a message from God unto thee." He delivered his message in such a manner as to have a wonderful effect on the congregation. The preachers all labored with great zeal, and the meeting, after resulting in several conversions and additions to the Church, closed Monday, August 20. I rode that evening with Brothers Tevis and Deering to Mount Carmel, where I preached at candle-light, and staid all night at Dr. Clark's. Next day we went to Brother Tevis's fourth quarterly-meeting for Fleming Circuit, held as a camp-meeting at Robertson's Camp-ground, where we had G. W. Brush to preach about the loaves and fishes, M. L. Eads about being the sons of God, Richard Deering about being often reprov'd, Hiram Baker on "Fight the good fight of faith," Joseph G. Ward about the great salva-

tion, and R. Corwine to preside in the Quarterly Conference, which was full of perplexities. I left before the meeting closed, and rode with Brother Brush to the Widow Pelham's, where the preachers always found a kind welcome.

The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of two children at Brother Riggin's, when we had a solemn time; and after that I performed one more round on my circuit, taking leave of kind friends, and having good meetings at every appointment. I preached my last sermon on the circuit to a large and respectable congregation, at Mount Olivet, where Methodism was very popular and where we had a large membership; and having received sixty dollars for my year's services, I started for home, which I reached in a few days, and found all well.

CHAPTER IX.

From the Fall of 1832 to the Fall of 1833—Conference at Harrodsburg—Livingston Circuit.

THURSDAY, October 11, 1832, I started from home for the Conference at Harrodsburg, dined in Winchester, and then rode on to Dr. Martin's, whose house has long been a home for the preachers. Next morning I took breakfast with William Phillips, preacher in charge of Winchester Circuit, and living on Dr. Martin's land; and after breakfast I traveled with him a perfect gate-route, by the way of Athens, and preached for him at a Brother New-

man's. We staid all night at Dr. Ballard's, in Jessamine county. Saturday and Sunday we held meeting at the Sulphur Well, where we met with T. N. Ralston and found a good home at Father Anthony's. By the following Tuesday we reached Harrodsburg, and I was appointed to board, with Joseph G. Ward, at Henry Reed's, where I was kindly cared for. Wednesday morning Conference met in the court-house, and was opened by Bishop Emory, a small man in size, but great in intellect, possessing a strong mind well stored with useful knowledge; and though he had not been holding the office of Bishop more than six months, yet he presided with great dignity and honor to himself, and seemed to conduct the business of the Conference with as much precision as if he had been experienced in it.

Bishop McKendree came into the Conference-room Saturday morning, in very feeble health, so much so that he had to be seated in his chair, while, like a father delivering his last and farewell charge to his children, he with his usual mildness gave us his last advice on doctrine and discipline. He urged upon us the great importance of minding the old landmarks, and following on in the footsteps of our fathers, preaching the gospel in its purity, and making it our great business to spread scriptural holiness over these lands. He prayed with us, and then commended us to God, and departed, and we saw him no more; for in a year or two after that he triumphantly bade adieu to the earth, exclaiming, "All is well!"

'There's not a cloud that doth arise
To hide my Saviour from my eyes;
I soon shall mount the upper skies,
All is well! all is well!

At the request of the Conference, Jonathan Stamper preached a sermon that afternoon on the subject of Humiliation and Prayer, in consequence of the approach of the cholera. We had already heard it was at Louisville, and soon expected it in our midst, and would probably carry off hundreds of our kindred and friends to

A land of deepest shade,
Unpierced by human thought,
The dreary regions of the dead,
Where all things are forgot.

We knew not but, as a nation, we needed scourging, and felt that the time had come when we should humble ourselves in sackcloth and ashes, and pray for the mercy and forgiveness of Him who

———moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform.

The text was 1 Kings viii. 37-40, a part of Solomon's prayer. The sermon was such as might be expected from Jonathan Stamper on such an occasion.

Sunday was a beautiful day, and a large audience assembled in the Presbyterian Church to hear Bishop Emory preach. He read his text, "Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;" from which he

preached a sermon deservedly listened to with profound attention and devout admiration. Father Adams preached in the afternoon, when Bishop Emory ordained the following elders: Hooper Evans, Thomas Warring, R. Y. McReynolds, G. W. Brush, Thomas Wallace, A. Woolliscroff, Richard Bird, W. B. Landrum, J. G. Ward, B. H. McCown, John Redman, D. S. Capel, S. Veach. And at that Conference the following preachers were admitted on trial: Lorenzo D. Parker, J. Nevius, Richard Deering, W. Bowman, T. S. Davis, F. H. Blades, H. Stevens, Richard Holding, J. H. Brooking, William McMahan, Gilby Kelly.

At the close of Conference I was appointed to Livingston Circuit, which was supposed to be nearly three hundred miles from home; and not expecting such an appointment, I had to go home, and make preparations for a long journey; nevertheless I reached the circuit in due time, and found it to be a very large circuit, including four noted towns: Princeton, the county-seat of Caldwell; Eddyville, in the same county, on the Cumberland; Smithland, at the mouth of the Cumberland; and Salem, the county-seat of Livingston. Besides these, there were about twenty other preaching-places, such as Land's, Nealy's, Kilpatrick's, Lucas's, Love's, Dodd's, Doneky's, Myrick's Meeting-house, Pryor's, Driskill's, Hawley's, Stubbs's, Watkins's, Reed's, Stevens's, Hale's, Weeks's, Traylor's, Crowder's, and others.

The people were very kind, and the circuit was well supplied with local preachers—Joseph Kilpat-

rick, A. H. Stemmons, Reuben R. Marshall, Moses Stubbs, Stephen F. Ogden, Edward Wilcox, and Elijah Stevens—all men of talent, and ready to preach whenever called upon. They honored me with all becoming respect, and were abundantly useful at our big meetings. The Presiding Elder, John Johnson, lived on the circuit, and he was looked upon as one of the greatest men in all the country. And then there were Benjamin Ogden and C. L. Clifton, superannuated preachers, who were able to preach occasionally; and in addition to all these, the Presiding Elder employed a young man by the name of Napoleon B. Lewis to travel regularly on the circuit. He was a young man of much promise, and labored with great acceptability among the people. With such a host of preachers we performed a good work, and had a prosperous year.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held at Princeton, about the middle of December. The weather was cold and rainy, and the congregation small; but we had a pretty good meeting, and were pleasantly entertained in the kind family of Richard Barnes, whose house was a standing home for the preachers. Christmas-day I preached in a school-house at Reed's Camp-ground, and staid all night at Father Ogden's; next day I preached at W. Watkins's. The following Sunday I preached to a considerable congregation in Princeton, and after dinner I rode about thirteen miles to Father Turner's, and found the family glad to see me.

Tuesday, January 1, 1833, New-year's day, and a warm day; I preached at N. Hale's, and then rode

to Princeton and preached again at night. I staid at Brother Richardson's. The following Friday we had a good meeting at Brother Crowder's, where Father Traylor was lying very low, and expecting every day to be his last; but he was happy in the Lord, and said he soon expected to be in heaven. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church nearly sixty years, and if he should live to see the 25th of this month he would be eighty years old. The next day I preached at H. Land's, and staid all night at W. Campbell's; Sunday at Brother Nealy's; Tuesday at Brother Kilpatrick's, and staid all night at R. Phillips's, who had a daughter lying very low with consumption; Wednesday at Brother Lucas's, and staid all night at Father Minner's; Thursday at A. Love's, and staid all night at A. H. Stemmons's; Friday at the Widow Dodd's, and staid all night at Mr. Hains's, and so on round the circuit.

The second quarterly-meeting for Livingston Circuit was held the last Saturday and Sunday in February, 1833, at the Widow Doneky's. Among the membership at that place was David W. Patterson, formerly of Fayette county. He was a Christian gentleman, and I always met with a cordial welcome at his house. The quarterly-meeting at Sister Doneky's was most excellent; Sunday after dinner I rode with Brother Johnson to Salem, where he preached at night. We put up at Dr. Jones's, and next morning I was hunted up by my old friend Anderson Young, formerly of Winchester. He and his wife were glad to see me, and gave me a good breakfast, and I was pleased to see them doing so well.

The first Saturday in March I started with a Brother Hubbard and a Brother Peyton to the quarterly-meeting in Henderson Circuit, but Clear Creek was so frozen over that we could not cross it; so we returned, and that night I preached at Brother Hubbard's. The next day I dined at Father Black's, and preached that night at R. Phillips's. The fourth Sunday in March I preached in Princeton, and rode in the evening to Father Turner's, where I met with several old acquaintances attending quarterly-meeting for Little River Circuit. Monday night I preached in Hopkinsville, and staid at Brother Tolbert's, with T. W. Chandler, the station-preacher; and being on my way home I spent the fifth Sunday, and last day of March, in Hardinsburg, where I preached at eleven o'clock, attended class-meeting at two o'clock, and heard F. H. Blades preach at night, and found a good home at the Rev. James Taylor's; and the following Friday I reached home and found all well.

The third Saturday and Sunday in April I attended a Presbytery at Sugar Ridge, where I heard some good preaching from Brothers Jones, Corby, Matting, and others, and where I met with a great many warm friends ready to give me a hearty greeting. I staid two nights with my old friend Lucas Hood, whose wife was a devoted Methodist and a true pattern of piety.

The first Sunday in May I preached at Ebenezer, and then went to Reuben Taylor's, where the preachers always met with a kind welcome; and by the following Friday evening I arrived at Bardstown,

where I met with G. W. Taylor and G. W. Fagg holding quarterly-meeting: I staid with them till Monday, and found a good home at Elijah Watts's. The following Sunday I reached Princeton, in time to preach at eleven o'clock, and in the evening I heard a good sermon from a Brother Beard, of the Presbyterian order, and President of Princeton College.

Our third quarterly-meeting was held at Eddyville, the last Saturday and Sunday in May, 1833. On the Sabbath Brother Johnson preached the funeral-sermon of a worthy citizen by the name of Cobb. I followed with a short discourse from the text, "Behold the Lamb of God," and the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was then administered. In the evening a colored brother preached about seeking Him who made the Seven Stars and Orion. At night we had a sermon from N. B. Lewis, when there was some excitement in the congregation.

Early in the month of June I preached in Smithland, and staid all night at Brother Ingram's, when there were four deaths in town from cholera. The people were very much alarmed, and some families moved out of town. I rode up to R. R. Marshall's, and staid all night at Brother Atkinson's; and the last Saturday in June I reached Myrick's Meeting-house for a two-days' meeting. Brother Lewis preached in the evening at Thomas Dixon's, where we staid all night. The congregation was large on the Sabbath; I gave them a short discourse, and was followed by Brother Stemmons with some remarks on Baptism, and at the close some children were

baptized, and several persons joined the Church. A two-days' meeting was held the third Saturday and Sunday in July, at Brother Land's, where we had two excellent sermons from Brother Kilpatrick and a joyful time.

Our fourth quarterly-meeting was held as a camp-meeting at Love's Camp-ground, the first week in August. The Presiding Elder, Johnson, and N. B. Lewis were in attendance, and we had the assistance of Brothers Stemmons and Kilpatrick. The meeting was liberally sustained by the campers, and great attention was paid to persons from a distance; and I do not think that I ever saw better order and less disturbance at a camp-meeting. It was a profitable meeting, resulting in several additions to the Church. Brother Lewis went with me to Reed's Camp-ground, where we commenced a big meeting on Friday before the second Sunday in August. Moses Stubbs and Stephen F. Ogden, as well as C. L. Clifton, came to our help, and we had a glorious meeting, resulting in several baptisms and some additions to the Church. I then went to Princeton, where I heard Littleton Fowler preach a good sermon. We staid all night together at his brother Joseph Fowler's; and the following Sunday, being on a visit among relations at Mayfield, in Graves county, I preached in the court-house, and baptized Cousin Francis Tolber's wife, Eliza, and all their children. I then returned to Eddyville, where I heard Brother Fowler preach another good sermon. It was my last visit among my Eddyville friends, and when I took leave of them I received of John W. Marshall

a present of a nice pair of pantaloons to wear to Conference. I married a couple at Brother Reed's, and staid one more night at Joseph Fowler's; and then went to our camp-meeting at Esquire Weeks's. It was the first ever held at that place, and as Littleton Fowler was present we requested him to take charge of the meeting. He preached the first sermon about Jacob's ladder, and then so conducted the meeting that it resulted in thirty-one additions to the Church and many professions. The other preachers in attendance were N. B. Lewis, Joseph Kilpatrick, a Brother Travis, and Elijah Stevens, who was blind, and preached an animating sermon from the text, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." We also had of the Presbyterian order Brothers Ford and Bradley, who gave us some good preaching.

I preached my last sermon on the circuit at Princeton, Thursday night, August 29, and staid all night at J. E. Combs's. Next morning I bade an affectionate adieu to my kind Princeton friends, who had united in supplying me with a fine coat for Conference. I staid that night at R. Hawkins's; Saturday I went to Brother Berryman's quarterly-meeting at Little River, where I met with a great many old friends who appeared to be glad to see me, and where I had the pleasure of spending two more nights in the kind family of the Rev. William Young, who had a grandson named William Landrum Young.

Monday, September 2, I dined at David Chapel's, and staid all night in Hopkinsville at Brother Wilkerson's; and by the following Friday evening I

reached the camp-meeting near Bowling Green, where I remained long enough to preach four times. I staid Sunday night in Bowling Green, at a Brother Weller's, in company with a relation of mine by the name of William Thompson, originally from Clarke. He was a pious member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

CHAPTER X.

From the Fall of 1833 to the Fall of 1834—Conference at Greensburg—Hartford Circuit.

CONFERENCE commenced in Greensburg, Wednesday, September 11, 1833. I had a good home, with my Uncle Francis Landrum, at a Mr. Wills's, who was a lawyer by profession. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and had an interesting family. A relation of mine by the name of James Bibb, living a short distance from town, took good care of my horse, and I felt myself comfortably situated during the sitting of Conference.

Our presiding officer was Bishop Roberts, who was so apostolic in his appearance, so unassuming in his manners, and so fatherly in his counsel, that we had a quiet time, and some of the best of preaching. The Bishop preached Sunday morning, from Isa. ix. 6, and then ordained the deacons. Father Adams preached in the evening, when the Bishop ordained the elders; and that night Henry B. Bascom made one of the grandest oratorical displays in a sermon on the Ministry I ever heard.

Next morning the Conference, by a unanimous vote, requested him to prepare the sermon for publication.

On Tuesday George C. Light preached the funeral-sermon of Barnabas McHenry, Marcus Lindsey, and Joseph B. Power. According to the report of the Committee on Memoirs, Barnabas McHenry attached himself to the Methodist Church in the infancy of Methodism in the United States, and joined the traveling connection in 1787. The last year of his life he sustained a superannuated relation to the Kentucky Conference, professing to enjoy the great blessing of sanctification until death by cholera, June 16, 1833. Marcus Lindsey was admitted on trial into the traveling connection at a Conference held near Shelbyville, in the fall of 1810, and was appointed to Hartford Circuit. His next two years were spent on Sandy River and Little Sandy Circuits. After that he spent three years in Ohio at Union and Marietta. In the fall of 1816 he was made Presiding Elder, and was continued in that office sixteen years, laboring with great acceptability on the following Districts: Salt River, Green River, Kentucky, and Cumberland. His last appointment was Shelbyville Station for the year 1833, the year of the cholera, to which disease he fell a victim July 27, 1833, and closed his useful life. Joseph B. Power was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, September 15, 1802. He joined the Kentucky Conference in the fall of 1827, and was appointed to John's Creek Circuit, where he remained two years. His next appoint-

ments were Henry and Port William Circuits, when his health failed, and he continued to linger and suffer from a violent disease of the breast until July 22, 1833, when he ended his pious and suffering life in a peaceful and triumphant death.

The following preachers were admitted on trial: Edward L. Southgate, William Outon, Claiborne Pirtle, John W. Riggin, Daniel Sharewood, Thos. E. Thompson, Elijah M. Bosley, Eli B. Crane, Alberry Alderson, and Moses B. Evans.

At the close of the Conference I was appointed in charge of Hartford Circuit, and started home in company with John Nevius, and staid one night at his father's, in Mercer county; and by the following Sabbath I reached Ebenezer in time for preaching, and saw Brother Cosby immerse four persons in Colonel Taylor's pond. I staid that night at G. W. Merritt's, in Winchester; and next morning I rode home, and found all glad enough to see me after so much exposure to the cholera.

I remained about home a few days, and one evening I preached at the Widow Danley's. My father and my brother Washington were with me, and we had a good meeting. I was truly glad to see my brother Washington making such a firm start in the service of God.

I succeeded Robert Y. McReynolds on the Hartford Circuit; and according to the plan of the circuit made out by him, the preaching-places were Hartford, Hopewell, New Providence, George Wilson's, David Sorrel's, Morgantown, Jacob Smith's, J. Ferry's, James Landrum's, Esq., Iler's School-

house, Mount Olivet, Bethel, Slate Riffle, Leonard Bean's, Mitchell's School-house, No-Creek, Chas. Morgan's, Point Pleasant, Brown's, McCormick's, Goshen; and the local preachers were John Phipps, John Smith, William Hart, Thomas Taylor, Wm. Sanderfer, Benjamin McReynolds; and the principal exhorter was Walter Earp.

The people were so remarkably friendly, and I had so many relations on the circuit, that nearly everybody got to calling me cousin; and I never enjoyed myself better on any circuit where my lot has been cast. We had good meetings and refreshing seasons all around the circuit, and a great many persons united with the Church in the course of the year. Benjamin T. Crouch, Presiding Elder, attended all the quarterly-meetings, and was exceedingly popular among the people. Foster H. Blades, who was my assistant, was a sprightly young man, with considerable preaching ability, and we spent a pleasant year together.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held at Timothy Conditt's, a nice family and warm Methodists, and we had a lively meeting. The first Sunday in December I preached at No-Creek, where we had ninety white members and six colored, and a great many of them quite lively; and that night we held prayer-meeting, when I hardly ever saw such a time as we had among the youngsters and children rejoicing all over the house and gladdening the hearts of their parents, and making us all feel like rejoicing evermore. My prayer was that they might be faithful until death. In the neighborhood of

No-Creek I was treated with great kindness among the Bennetts, and the Stevenses, and an old Brother Ward, a friendly Baptist, who appeared to be particularly fond of me, because I was acquainted with his brother in Winchester.

About the middle of December I went to Morgantown for the first time, and was kindly received at Esquire James's, in whose house I preached at night, when his wife and daughter joined the Church, making the number of members at that place thirteen. I remained two or three days visiting the families, and was very much pleased, especially with Sister Skillen, who appeared to be a whole-souled Methodist.

The following Sunday Father John James, being on a visit among his old acquaintances and his wife's relations, preached for me at Bethel, when we had a warm time and a joyful season. We staid all night together at Father Stateler's. Christmas morning found me at Hartford, where I preached a short time before day, from the text, "Dost thou believe in the Son of God?" etc.; and after breakfast Brother Blades went with me to a two-days' meeting at No-Creek, where we had a lively time among the members, and a few mourners professed to find peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Our second quarterly-meeting was held in February, 1834, at Hartford, one of the strongholds of Methodism. The weather was cold and very sleety, yet we had an interesting meeting. In Hartford there were some very fine families, such as the

Phippses, the Lynthicums, the McHenrys, the McCrarys, the Lightfoots, etc.; and a short distance from town were the Foremans, the Nalls, the Austins, and others.

About the first of March, 1834, I started to visit my parents, and when I reached Bardstown I put up at Dr. Cox's, where I met with Edward L. Southgate, the station-preacher. He was a nice young man, of a lively temperament, with a fine education, and stood very high in the estimation of his people. We went to the Presbyterian Church at night, and heard the Rev. Mr. Rice preach a strong sermon against the infallibility of the Roman Catholic Church.

Arriving at Winchester, I called to see Mr. Ward and Mr. Taliaferro, both afflicted and feeling the infirmities of old age. They were worthy and highly esteemed citizens, and brought up respectable families. I then rode out home, and found all well.

The third Sunday in March I preached at Captain Piersall's at eleven o'clock, and at James Miller's at night; fine congregations at both places. The next day I dined at Dr. Hinds's, and preached that night at Brother Fesler's; preached Wednesday night to a considerable congregation at the Widow Hulse's.

The following Saturday and Sunday I attended quarterly-meeting at Winchester, and was glad to be at one more quarterly-meeting with my old Presiding Elder, Adams. John James was in charge, and M. M. Cosby was his assistant. Henry S. Duke, from Mount Sterling, was also in attendance, and we had a lovely time together. Monday I dined at

Father Capps's, and then rode on to Lexington, and staid all night with H. H. Kavanaugh, the station-preacher. The next day the rain kept me housed up till after dinner, when I rode on, and staid all night at Father H. Roland's, in Woodford county; and by the following Saturday evening I reached my Cousin Francis Landrum's, on my circuit. Sunday I preached at Bethel, and staid all night at Father Duke's, who was glad to hear from his son, Henry S., whom I had so lately seen.

The first Sunday in April I preached for my kind friends in Morgantown; and the following Thursday I went to old Mr. Craig's, and united in holy matrimony Mr. B. Ferry and Miss R. Craig; and after dinner I rode to Dr. Adams's. The second Sunday in April I preached at Bethel, and then rode to Slate Riffle and preached in the evening, and staid all night at William Duke's.

Our third quarterly-meeting was held the third Saturday and Sunday in April, at Goshen, an excellent neighborhood, and full of Methodists, with Philip Hocker class-leader. There was great distress in that neighborhood, over the death of two amiable young men by the name of Cooper, who died of the cholera down the river. Their parents took their death very hard, and many were ready to sympathize with them.

After completing two more rounds on my circuit through the months of May and June, I went with Brother Blades the first of July to the Falls of Rough Creek, where we held a two-days' meeting, and where on the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon

of a Sister Elmore, a pious Christian. We had a good meeting, resulting in five additions to the Church.

Our fourth quarterly-meeting was held the middle of July at Bethel. Stephen Harbor was with us, and preached Saturday evening while we held Quarterly Conference. Sunday morning, after a good love-feast, Brother Crouch preached to a large and attentive congregation, and then administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening it fell to my lot to preach, when we had a warm and lovely time; and we were kindly cared for among the Dukes, and Berrymans, and Statelers. Monday dined at Captain Nall's, and heard Brother Crouch that night in Hartford. The next day Brother Harbor preached for me at Goshen from "Finally, brethren, farewell." We dined at D. Miller's, and staid all night at Samuel Bennett's. The next Saturday and Sunday I held meeting at Point Pleasant, among the Conditts, and had the assistance of Brothers Hart, Kinchelo, and Sanderfer, who labored with so much zeal that we had quite an interesting time.

The following Wednesday found me at Hartford visiting the sick. In the evening I rode out to Father Phipps's, and found him like a ripe shock of corn, ready to be gathered into the garner. Thursday I preached at Hopewell, and staid all night at a Mr. Reid's, and next day I preached at Brother Leach's, and staid all night at C. Jackson's.

The fourth Saturday and Sunday in July I held a kind of farewell-meeting among my friends at Morgantown. They had treated me with great kindness

and respect, and I felt very much attached to them; and often have I thought of some young men who waylaid me Monday morning and presented me with handfuls of silver as I passed out of town for the last time. The Lord reward them with the riches of his grace and with eternal life!

The last day of July I preached at Cousin Kitty Paine's to a nice congregation, and received seven additions to the Society formed in that neighborhood; and that night I preached at Cousin James Landrum's.

I commenced a meeting at Iler's School-house the first Saturday in August, and preached at eleven o'clock; dined at Jacob Iler's, and staid all night at John Miller's. Sunday was warm and rainy, yet we had a large congregation. Brother Sanderfer preached at ten o'clock, and was followed by Brother Phipps, when we had an exciting time. After a short repast, Brother Hart preached one of his good sermons; and that night Brother Sanderfer preached at John Iler's, when we had a great time and four additions to the Church. I then went to William Austin's, whose house had been a pleasant home for me all the year.

I preached my last sermon on the circuit at Hartford, Sunday night, August 17, and Monday I started for home, and staid all night at my Uncle James Landrum's. Next morning I took an affectionate leave of the family, who had been so kind and generous to me; and by the next Saturday evening I reached Elias Kinchelo's, where I spent the Sabbath in visiting their Sunday-school in the fore-

noon, and preaching in the afternoon; and by the following Wednesday I landed at home, and found all well.

The next Saturday I went to Buckeye to assist M. M. Cosby, the junior preacher on Winchester Circuit, hold a two-days' meeting. I preached at eleven o'clock, and John Niblack preached in the evening. The next day we had a large congregation, when it fell to my lot to preach and administer the Lord's Supper. Jesse Cromwell preached in the evening, when we had a feeling time.

The first day of September I went to Mount Sterling, and after dining at Jacob Patterson's, I rode out to Marcus Orear's and staid all night. The next day I went to the camp-meeting at Pointer's Camp-ground, and heard Gilby Kelly preach the first sermon. Wednesday it fell to my lot to preach at ten o'clock, when John Beatty followed with one of his nice sermons; and on Thursday, after a good sermon from Richard Deering about pure religion, a Mr. Finley introduced to the congregation a colored man by the name of Jones, who had been to Liberia and was ready to give an account of the country and colony. Jones informed us that he was much pleased with the state of things there, and that it was an easy country to live in.

The following Saturday I attended a two-days' meeting at Winchester, which Father James had appointed with the expectation of getting help from the preachers on their way to Conference at Mount Sterling. I preached at three o'clock, and that night my brother, R. W. Landrum, gave us some

thoughts about remembering Lot's wife. Sunday we had preaching from Brothers Blades and Nevius ; Monday I went home.

CHAPTER XI.

From the Fall of 1834 to the Fall of 1835—Conference at Mount Sterling—Madison Circuit.

CONFERENCE commenced at Mount Sterling September 9, 1834. Bishop Soule was in attendance, and, though in feeble health, presided to the entire satisfaction of everybody. I had a good home at Brother Campbell's, with my Uncle Francis Landrum and William Helm. That night I heard Silas Lee preach a good sermon.

Thursday we met at eight o'clock, and adjourned for dinner at twelve ; and in the evening Joseph Jones, of color, was introduced to the Conference, and he gave the Conference a very satisfactory account of affairs in Liberia. And then Mr. Finley, General Agent of the Colonization Society, took up the rest of the evening-session with an interesting address to the Conference. That night H. H. Kavanaugh preached a splendid sermon.

Friday we took up the question, "Who are admitted on trial?" and, in answer to the question, we have the names of Ezekiel Mobley, Henry Edmonson, Peter Taylor, R. W. Landrum, Robert Fisk, J. M. Buchannon, D. S. Barksdale, R. E. Side-

bottom, Solomon Pope, Alexander Robinson, Clinton Kelly, Thomas Rankin, James D. Holding, H. N. Vandyke, John C. Niblack, G. W. Merritt, G. W. Simcoe, W. M. Grubbs, George Switzer, Albert Kelly, N. B. Lewis, M. N. Lasley. That evening John C. Harrison preached a big sermon for a young man.

Sunday was a beautiful day, and at ten o'clock B. T. Crouch preached an appropriate sermon, after which Bishop Soule ordained about twenty deacons. At three o'clock I went to the Presbyterian Church and heard William Phillips preach, and at night I heard J. S. Tomlinson at the Methodist Church.

Our appointments were read out on Thursday. I was appointed, with George W. Merritt, to Madison Circuit, which extended from Father Murphy's, in the hills of Estill, down to Gum Chapel, below the mouth of Paint Lick, in Garrard county, and embraced the following preaching-places: Providence, Richmond, Green's Chapel, Cooper's, Gunn's Chapel, Alverson's, Holliday's Chapel, Wallace's, Friendship, E. Ballard's, McHenry's, Vine Fork, Jones's, Wilson's, Murphy's, Noland's, Thomas's, Irvin's, John Dunaway's, Concord, Owens's, Pace's Chapel, Widow Bentley's.

Brother Merritt, who was appointed with me to the circuit, was an old associate and a true yoke-fellow. We commenced our work together at the Widow Bentley's on Saturday after the close of Conference, when we had a good meeting and one addition to the Church. Staid all night at the Widow Bergen's. Next morning I left Brother

Merritt to preach at Providence while I went on to Green's Chapel, where I met with Father Pace, who preached his farewell-sermon to his old friends, as he was making arrangements to move to Missouri. He was an old citizen in whom Madison county put great confidence. He had been a local preacher for a great many years, and the people seemed loth to part with him. We dined together at Mother Green's; and that night I preached in Richmond to a fine congregation. Methodists were very scarce in Richmond, the membership consisting of Jacob Cutler, Elizabeth Porter, Maria Hearn, Rebecca Lees, Mary Wherritt, Susanna Pinkston, and George Lear; and as they had no house of worship of their own, they were kindly invited to occupy the Presbyterian Church, where we generally had good congregations.

From Richmond, proceeding on around the circuit, I was kindly received and sumptuously entertained at every point; and after completing the first round I visited my parents.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held the second Saturday and Sunday in November at Providence, a strong neighborhood for Methodism. Father James was the Presiding Elder, and preached some of his feeling sermons. When the meeting closed I went with Father James to Crab Orchard, where his family resided, and where I met my brother, R. W. Landrum, who was on the Mount Vernon Circuit. Christmas morning found me at James Owens's, where I preached at five o'clock, from Heb. ii. 17; and at eleven o'clock I went to

Concord and heard Brother Merritt preach a good sermon about the wonderful love of God. We dined at Moses Bennett's, and staid all night at James Royston's.

On the last day of the year I dined at Milton Raybourn's, and then went to Father Riley's; and while I was there, as was customary with me, I began to reflect on the year just coming to a close. It was a year of great prosperity—fine crops had been made, Christianity was triumphing, and the Lord was blessing us as a nation. I called to mind the death of my Uncle Francis Landrum, which took place some time in October. We had been together at Conference, and much of his company had I enjoyed on various occasions. Many a good sermon I had heard him preach. Often had we prayed together in secret. But he is gone. His Master has called him; and O how many stars will he have in his crown of rejoicing, after turning many to righteousness! May I be as useful as he has been, and may I meet him at last in heaven!

Our second quarterly-meeting was held at Green's Chapel the fourth Saturday and Sunday in January, 1835. Brother Veach came over from Winchester and preached two sensible sermons, while Father James was ready to do his part of the preaching and to administer the sacrament. It was good to be there, and to find such a good home at Mother Green's, where Presiding Elders and preachers have been so long entertained.

The following Thursday, January 29, I rode to Father Cooper's, and celebrated the rite of matri-

mony between J. Burress and Miss M. Cooper; and the next Thursday—which was February 5th—I preached at Friendship, dined at Brother Baker's, and then went to Mr. Lee's, and united in holy matrimony John E. Baker and Mary Ann Lee; and Saturday—which was February 7th—was about the coldest day I ever experienced. But as cold as the weather was, people would marry; and hence, on Thursday, February 19, I went to Brother Pinkston's, and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. John C. Raybourn and Miss Sally Pinkston; and I also attended the infare at Milton Raybourn's, where we had a nice time. Sunday I preached at Providence, and in the evening I went to Richmond and preached at candle-light to a large congregation; staid at Mr. Cross's.

About the first of March, passing on from Brother Wallace's, I called at Elias Baker's, and while I was there John E. Baker, who wanted a good farm horse, proposed swapping for my horse, and in less than five minutes we made a swap; and I parted with a faithful horse that had carried me nearly seven years in the itinerancy, and it was like parting with a good friend, to accommodate a friend.

Thursday, March 12, I visited old Sister West, whose husband had lately left this troublesome world in bright prospects of a home in heaven; and some time after that I preached his funeral-sermon to an attentive congregation. Friday I preached at Father Murphy's, and staid all night at Frank Noland's. The next day I preached at Henry Thomas's. Sunday I preached in Irvin, and at J. Dunaway's. I

then went home on a visit, and heard Father James preach on a funeral occasion at Jonathan Garner's, and we had a feeling time.

Our third quarterly-meeting was held in April, at Gunn's Chapel, where we had a membership of ninety-five whites and thirty colored. Father James preached on Saturday, "Men ought always to pray," etc., and Brother Merritt preached in the evening about seeking the Lord, etc. We dined that day at Mr. Wallace's, and staid all night at Brother Totten's. Sunday Father James preached a warm sermon from "Fight the good fight of faith." Dined at C. C. Foster's, and staid all night at David Reynolds's, a true man of God.

The second Sunday in May, 1835, being at Irvin, I preached in the court-house, and then rode out to Brother Dunaway's, and preached at four o'clock, and staid all night at the Widow McCrary's. Next day I crossed Kentucky River at Noland's Ferry, dined at Charles Sullivan's, and staid all night at E. Ballard's, where I always found a kind welcome. Tuesday I rode on to Mother Royston's, in Garrard county, and preached the funeral of Father Royston, who had lived a life of exemplary piety, and died in the triumphs of faith. The congregation was large, and Brother Merritt followed with some remarks from "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God." We had a profitable meeting, and after dinner we rode to Barnet Moran's, and staid all night.

About the middle of May I visited my parents, and found all well; but I heard of the illness of Jo-

seph Garner, an old soldier of the cross. I went to him, and found him suffering very much from the dropsy, but strong in faith, giving glory to God, and it seemed that death had no terror to him. I soon returned to my circuit, dined at the Widow Bentley's, and staid all night at William Fowler's. I then went to Wingfield Cosby's, where I got a good dinner, and then on to Jesse Carver's, where I preached at candle-light. Sunday I preached at Gunn's Chapel to a large congregation, and staid all night at the Rev. Paris Teater's; Monday I dined at S. Turner's, and rode on to Lancaster, and put up at Lewis Landrum's, Esq., and preached at early candle-light; Tuesday preached at Holliday's Chapel, and staid all night at Mr. Arnold's; and thus I proceeded on around the circuit up to the first Sunday in June, when I went to a two-days' meeting at old Mount Zion, and preached at eleven o'clock, and that evening I heard Brother Veach preach at the Poor-house in Clarke, and staid all night with him at James Miller's. Next day we arrived at the Widow Miller's, whose husband, Joseph Miller, died with a cancer.

Wednesday, June 10, I preached at Concord, and staid all night at James Royston's; the next day at James Owens's, and that night at Mr. Keen's; Friday at Pace's Chapel, and then went to Jerry Powell's, where the preachers always found a kind welcome. The following Sunday I preached at Providence, and after a splendid dinner at the Widow Burgen's, I rode to Richmond, and the next day I received a box of books which had been sent on to me from Cincinnati.

The next Saturday and Sunday Brother Merritt assisted me in a two-days' meeting at Austin Cosby's, where we had a pleasant time. The following Tuesday I preached at Brother Alverson's, and after dinner I went to Lancaster, and stopped at my Cousin Lewis Landrum's, who had lately been bereaved of his dear companion. She was a lady of fine accomplishments, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a strictly pious Christian; and we have no doubt that the loss of the family, which is great, is her eternal gain.

The last Saturday and Sunday in June we held a two-days' meeting at Green's Chapel. Brother Merritt preached Saturday at eleven o'clock, and I preached in the evening; next morning he preached from "Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out." We had a good meeting, and two persons came forward seeking membership in the Church.

Wednesday, July 8, 1835, I went to the Widow Davis's, and heard Father James preach the funeral-sermon of her husband, who had lately departed this life. He was a worthy citizen, and much respected. After dinner, Brother Merritt and myself started with Father James to the fourth quarterly-meeting for Kentucky Mission, held as a camp-meeting in the Bowman settlement, on the South Fork of Kentucky River. There we met with Carlisle Babbitt, in charge, my brother R. W. Landrum, N. B. Lewis, Richard Holding, and George Stivers. It was a good meeting, and resulted in some additions to the Church. The camp-meeting closed Monday

evening, and Tuesday I rode with Father James and Brother Merritt about twenty-eight miles, and staid all night at Hezekiah Parks's. Wednesday we rode down to Irvin, and met with a kind reception at Robert Clark's. Father James preached in the court-house, and brought some hardened sinners to tears.

A two-days' meeting was held at Pace's Chapel, the last Saturday and Sunday in July. Father Wright, a local preacher of long standing, came over from Clarke and preached two excellent sermons. During the meeting we visited Grandfather Lanham, an old soldier of the cross, waiting patiently for an honorable discharge, and expecting soon to have death swallowed up in victory.

The following Wednesday I preached at Viney Fork, dined at Mason Armstrong's, and staid all night at Patterson Clark's, near Irvin. Next day I preached at Ebenezer Wilson's, on Station Camp; and Friday I had a warm ride, with others, to Father Murphy's, where we had a good meeting; and after dinner I returned to the Rev. W. Parks's, a friendly Baptist, where I preached at candle-light.

Sunday, August 2, I preached in Irvin at eleven o'clock, at John Dunaway's in the evening, and at Elijah Wills's at candle-light. I then went home; and the next Thursday our fourth quarterly-meeting commenced as a camp-meeting at Providence. The first sermon was preached in the evening by T. J. Wills, and at night my brother, R. W. Landrum, preached from "Prepare to meet thy God." Next morning Brother Wills preached again, and was fol-

lowed by Henry J. Evans, from Winchester, with a sermon which was highly appreciated. In the evening Father James preached, and that night we had a good sermon from Carlisle Babbitt. Saturday morning my brother Washington preached from "For this my son was dead, and is alive again," and it was an interesting sermon. He was followed by Milton Jemison, when we had a feeling time. H. J. Evans preached in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference; and at night Brother Babbitt gave us one of his good sermons about going on to perfection. Sunday was a great day, when we had preaching from H. J. Perry and Father James; and in the evening Brother Jemison made a big speech in behalf of the Missionary Society, and collected thirty-four dollars. The meeting closed next day with a sermon from Father James.

The following Thursday I went to Athy Thomas's, and united in holy matrimony Brighberry Ogg and Fanny Thomas, and next day I attended the infare at Father Ogg's, when we had a nice time.

I held a two-days' meeting with Brother Merritt at Viney Fork, the last Saturday and Sunday in August. The congregation was crowded on the Sabbath, when I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Sullivan, from the text, "Verily there is a reward for the righteous." Brother Merritt followed with "Behold, I stand at the door and knock," and Charles Sullivan gave a warm exhortation.

We closed our labors on the circuit the second Sunday in September with the funeral-service of Mother Taylor, in the neighborhood of Green's

Chapel. I preached and Brother Merritt exhorted, and we had a melting time. We dined at Dr. Taylor's, and staid all night at Father Riley's. The next morning we started for Conference, and reached Shelbyville Tuesday evening, and I found a good home at Brother Topping's. There I got acquainted with the Redford family, and I soon became attached to A. H. Redford, a sprightly youth, deeply pious, and bidding fair for usefulness.

CHAPTER XII.

From the Fall of 1835 to the Fall of 1836—Conference at Shelbyville—Madison Circuit again.

CONFERENCE at Shelbyville convened Wednesday, September 16, 1835, and was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Andrew. It was his first visit among us, and I thought he presided with as much ease as any one I had ever seen. We had a morning and an evening session, and admitted on trial Thomas Demoss, William M. Crawford, George S. Savage, Thomas R. Malone, John C. C. Thompson, and others. That night I heard T. N. Ralston preach from "Return unto thy rest, O my soul." Thursday we had two sessions again, and being a member of the Committee on Books and Periodicals, I did not hear much preaching till Sunday, when Bishop Andrew preached a very appropriate sermon from 2 Tim. iv. 5-8, "But watch thou in all things," etc. At the close of the sermon he

ordained the deacons and elders. Monday evening he preached an animating sermon, from John iv. 35, 36, "Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest?" etc. We then organized a missionary society for the Kentucky Conference. George McNelly was appointed president, and John Tevis secretary.

Next day H. B. Bascom preached the funeral-sermon of Benj. Ogden, Samuel Harrison, William Adams, Francis Landrum, Minor M. Cosby, and William Outen. His text was "Death is swallowed up in victory." According to the report of the Committee on Memoirs, the death of each of these brethren was victorious.

Our appointments were read out Wednesday about twelve o'clock, and I was appointed again to Madison Circuit. This was very agreeable to my feelings, on several accounts. It was a good circuit. The people had treated me so kindly for one year I felt an inclination to spend another year with them; and I believe they desired my return. And then it was so convenient for me to visit my parents occasionally, which was a great pleasure to me, for in my estimation they were the best of parents, and I promised them when I first set out to travel that I would not stay from them twelve months at a time, but would visit them at all convenient opportunities, which promise I faithfully kept. Thomas Demoss, who was appointed with me to the circuit, was a pretty good preacher, and labored very acceptably among the people.

I commenced my first round at Father Cooper's

the first Saturday in October; and next day I preached to a respectable congregation at Gunn's Chapel. Wednesday I preached at Peter Lawless's, and after dinner I rode to Lancaster and preached at candle-light. The following Sunday I preached to a respectable congregation at Green's Chapel, and after dining at Mother Green's I rode to Richmond and found another good congregation—staid all night at Dr. Venable's. The next Wednesday I preached at Viney Fork, and staid all night at Brother Crook's. And thus I proceeded on round the circuit, and found the people glad to see me back again and ready to encourage me in my efforts to do them good and to promote the glory of God among men.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held the last of November at Concord. Father James preached on Sunday, and that night Thomas Demoss preached at Brother Powell's. Next day Father James preached another good sermon, and we staid all night at Moses Bennett's.

Christmas-day found me at Father Riley's. I rose early in the morning, and though I felt weak in body, yet my confidence was strong in the Consolation of Israel—the Babe of Bethlehem. It was a rainy day, but we had a good congregation at Providence, and an excellent sermon from Stephen Harbor. Next day he preached for me at Austin Cosby's. On the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Cooper, from 2 Cor. v. 1; and Brother Harbor followed with a discourse about the nature and design of ancient sacrifices. We staid

all night at Father Carver's, a devoted and sincere Christian, advanced in years and looking across Jordan, where many of his relations had passed on before.

The first day of January, 1836, found me at Major Caniday's. I was quite unwell and very hoarse, but my heart was full of gratitude to God for his kindness in sparing me to see the commencement of another year. I went to my appointment at James Wallace's, and preached from the text, "Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him; God is a refuge for us." That night I preached at Father McHenry's. Sunday night, being in Richmond, I heard Brother Barnes, a Presbyterian minister, preach a forcible sermon from the text, "Why will ye die?" I remained in town all next day, and dined at Mr. Boyd's; and that night I heard Brother Barnes again, and I looked upon him as an able preacher.

After that I had some difficulties in getting to my appointments in the upper part of my circuit—that is, the Estill part—but I succeeded; and the last day of January brought me to Richmond again, when I put up at Mr. Turner's. And that night I went to the Presbyterian Church to hear Brother Brown, who was about to commence a series of discourses on the Inspiration of the Scriptures. He took for his text, "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God," etc. This he undertook to prove from (1) the majesty of their style, (2) the harmony in their connection, (3) the mysteries which they contain, (4) their antiquity and preservation, (5) the

character of the penmen, (6) the establishment and progress of Christianity.

On Thursday, February 4, 1836, I went to Mr. Mannion's, and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. James Fowler and Miss Eliza Jane Mannion, and the next day I attended the infare at Father Fowler's. The next Sunday I heard Stephen Harbor preach an interesting sermon at the Widow Bentley's.

About that time I paid my parents a short visit, and staid one night at James Miller's, whose dear companion was very much afflicted with something like the dead palsy; but she was patient, and seemed to feel that the grace of God would be sufficient for her.

Our second quarterly-meeting was held at Gunn's Chapel the first of March. We had the assistance of Father John Brown, an excellent man, and who preached two good sermons for us. It was an interesting meeting, with some additions to the Church. We met with a cordial welcome at Moses Reynolds's. In a month from that time I preached at Stephen Vaughn's, where we had a good meeting; and that night I preached at Brother Emerine's, whose oldest son had lately met with a sudden death by a log of wood falling on him, which he was carrying into the house. His parents took his sudden departure very hard; but they had great hopes that their son was gone to rest. Some time in the summer I preached his funeral-sermon to a large congregation.

The third Sunday in April I preached at Father

Goodman's, in Garrard county, where I baptized some children; and that evening I preached at Gunn's Chapel, and staid all night at Mr. Pilot's. Next day I went to David W. Reynolds's. The next Sunday I preached at Green's Chapel at eleven o'clock, and at E. Ballard's in the evening.

Monday I went to Richmond, and put up at Brother Dean's, and that night we held prayer-meeting at Mother Roland's, who was sick, but happy in the love of God, and wished to have the people of God pray and rejoice with her. The following Sunday I preached on a funeral occasion at a meeting-house called Mount Tabor, above Irvin, and that night I preached at John Dunaway's. Next day I went home.

About the first of May, 1836, I started to General Conference at Cincinnati, and arriving at Newport, I was sent by Brother Phillips, the station-preacher, to George Tarvin's, which was a good home for me during my stay at General Conference. On the Sabbath I crossed over to Cincinnati, and heard the famous William Lord, from England, preach from Romans i. 16. He first took an extensive survey of the gospel, and second he noticed the apostle's declaration, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ." I thought it was a great sermon. The next morning I entered the Conference-room, Wesley Chapel, and looked upon the Bishops and delegates as the greatest body of men for talent that I had ever seen; and for several days I heard them debate strongly, but in peace and harmony, on some very important subjects, and among them was Abolitionism. I had

a few warm friends, led on by Orange Scott, who seemed to be so determined and fixed in his purpose that he stood up with as much firmness, while pleading the cause of Abolitionism, as if he did not intend to fear though a host should rise up against him. It was, however, strongly opposed by a very large majority, and the Conference finally resolved to disapprove of Abolitionism, and to declaim against the measures taken by any brother in favor of Abolitionism. How much better it might have been for the Methodist Church, for our country, and for the colored race, had the succeeding General Conferences carried out that resolution!

On Wednesday, the 18th, I started in the evening for home, and staid all night at Mr. Caldwell's. The next day I passed through Alexandria, dined at the Rev. R. Tarvin's, and about sunset I reached Falmouth, and put up at Dr. Wilson's, where I met with a kind reception; and in a few days I set my feet on Madison soil, and felt ready for work again. And, as I had overstaid my time, I found the people anxiously waiting my return, with invitations to preach here and to preach there. So that, to make up lost time, I preached occasionally three times a day, and we had some joyful seasons. On Friday, the third day of June, I heard Father James preach the funeral-sermon of old Mr. Cobb to a fine congregation. After dinner we rode to Richmond, where we met with David Fleming and two Brothers Patton, Holston delegates, just returning from General Conference; and one of the Brothers Patton preached a splended sermon that night, in the Presbyterian

Church. The next day our third quarterly-meeting commenced at Green's Chapel, where we had a lively meeting and a precious season.

The following Thursday I went to the Widow Ballard's, and found them mourning over the death of a little child whom they had just buried; it was taken ill the day before, and died in a few hours. How uncertain is life! About the middle of June I preached at Brother Armstrong's, and baptized some of his children. The last of July I attended a quarterly-meeting at Ebenezer, where I met with old friends, and where we had a lively time under the labors of Father James, Joseph Sewel, and Stephen Chipley; and I was agreeably entertained at Pendleton Taylor's, who lived near the church.

On Sunday, the 7th of August, I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Pinkston, at Noah Pinkston's, from the text, "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;" and in the evening I preached at Gunn's Chapel. I then went to Providence, where our fourth quarterly-meeting was held as a camp-meeting. The first sermon was preached by T. H. Gibbins, from the prayer, "O Lord, revive thy work;" and, sure enough, the Lord did revive his work, under the labors of Father James, George Switser, James Overstreet, and others. The people assembled in crowds, and paid strict attention to the preached word. It closed on Monday, the 15th of August, resulting in some additions to the Church. From that I went with Brother Switser to his camp-meeting at Pointer's Camp-ground, where we

had the pleasure of meeting old friends and laboring with Father A. Hunt, J. Whitaker, John Craig, H. J. Evans, T. Cropper, and others, and we had a refreshing time.

After returning to my circuit, I preached at James Owens's, and visited Father Herrington, who was supposed to be at death's door. He had been sick about three weeks, and appeared to be in great misery; but his trust was in God, and he claimed heaven as his home. I said to him, "After awhile we shall get to that good world where afflictions can never come." "Yes," said he, "I hope to get there in a few days."

On Thursday, the 1st of September, I preached in Irvin, and the next day I rode about three miles, in company with others, to a Presbyterian camp-meeting. A very few persons had collected, but regular hours of worship were kept up; and at eleven o'clock they requested me to preach. So I gave them a short sermon about the good old way; and after I was done a Brother Lane remarked that the brother had occupied but a small portion of time, and hence he would read a part of the second chapter of Daniel, and make a few remarks; and when he closed, Brother Brown arose and said the two brethren, both together, had taken up only one hour and twenty-five minutes of time, and as we had come for the express purpose of worshiping God, and devoting all the time to him, he would therefore add a little more by reading the tenth of Romans, and making a few remarks, which remarks he confined mostly to the first verse, showing that Chris-

tians should feel concerned and should be anxious for the salvation of their friends and neighbors. We then had dinner, after which they requested me to preach again, and Brother Lane exhorted, and we had a serious time. I staid all night at Mr. Price's, and next day I had to attend my own two-days' meeting at Bethlehem, where I preached twice, Brother Demoss three times, and Father Murphy once. I then went to Station Camp, and held an interesting two-days' meeting with the assistance of Dr. Bowman and Father Murphy; and from that I passed on to the lower part of the circuit, and on Thursday, the 22d of September, I united in holy matrimony Mr. A. F. Teater and Miss Emily Ray. I staid all night at D. W. Reynolds's; and the following Thursday I rode to Father Riley's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Sidney W. Harbor and Eliza Jane Riley. I attended the infare the next day, at Thomas P. Harbor's, and we had a splendid time. I then went down to Father Cooper's, and held a profitable two-days' meeting among kind friends, most of whom since that have crossed over Jordan, and have entered the heavenly Canaan.

The following Tuesday, which was October 4, was a snowy day. I preached the funeral-sermon of L. Bowmount, from the text, "Moses, my servant, is dead." I staid all night at Peter Lawless's, where I preached next day, and staid all night at C. C. Teater's. From that I went to Brother Totten's, and next day commenced a two-days' meeting at Gunn's Chapel. Brother Beatty preached at eleven o'clock from Malachi iii. 16; and James Overstreet gave us

a good sermon in the evening about striving to enter in at the strait gate. We had a pretty good love-feast Sunday morning, after which Brother Beatty preached to a large congregation from the advice of Solomon, "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth." I then attended to the ordinance of Baptism, and we had a time of power and rejoicing. In the evening I preached my last and farewell sermon on the circuit, when I could say, "I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." It was a solemn time as well as a precious season. There I took leave of kind friends, and often have I thought of the two pleasant years which I spent on Madison Circuit.

CHAPTER XIII.

From the Fall of 1836 to the Fall of 1837—Conference at Louisville—Georgetown Circuit.

I STARTED from home for Conference at Louisville Friday, October 14, 1836; and preached in Versailles on the Sabbath, and staid all night at David Thornton's. By Tuesday evening I reached Louisville, and was appointed to board, with Joseph D. Barnett, at a Brother Banfield's, where we had a pleasant time together.

Next morning Conference convened at the Masonic Hall, and as no Bishop was present, Jonathan Stamper was elected President *pro tempore*. We adjourned at twelve o'clock for dinner, and met again at three o'clock, when we found Bishop Soule

ready to take the chair. He informed us that in consequence of sickness and death in his family, he had, for the first time since his promotion to the office of Bishop, been too late in reaching the seat of Conference. He presided with his usual dignity; and on the Sabbath, after an appropriate sermon from J. F. Wright, the Bishop ordained about thirty deacons, local and traveling. At three o'clock G. W. Taylor preached a pointed sermon, when Bishop Soule ordained the elders.

We held our missionary-meeting Monday night, when George McNelly acted as president, and John Tevis acted as secretary. Interesting speeches were made by Stephen Chipley, G. W. Brush, and Jonathan Stamper, and four hundred and forty dollars was collected for the cause of missions, and it was considered as something great. The next night H. B. Bascom preached a wonderful sermon on the death of John Littlejohn, Henry S. Duke, William Phillips, and W. Burns. The text was, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ," etc. We had a crowded congregation and an affecting time while paying our tribute of respect to such noble men.

The preachers admitted on trial at that Conference were Anderson J. McLaughlin, Greenup Barker, W. B. Maxey, Edwin Roberts, John J. Harrison, George S. Gatewood, Theophilus Powel, John Warring, S. Crutchfield, Robert G. Gardner, Wm. James, Alanson C. DeWitt, Aaron Moore.

Our appointments were read out Thursday evening, and I was appointed with James C. Crow to Georgetown Circuit. Next day I dined with Brother

and Sister Vandyke at a Brother Button's in Boston, and then rode on to Shelbyville, and staid all night at Brother Topping's; and by the following Thursday I reached home.

Georgetown Circuit was the smallest circuit I ever had up to that time, and it was the first circuit that ever paid me my full allowance, which was one hundred dollars. It was a part of old Lexington Circuit, and embraced the following preaching-places: Georgetown, Mount Zion, Zoar, Greenwich, Middleford, Griffith's Meeting-house, Widow Crawford's, Choctaw Academy, Father Tyler's. Besides attending to these every month, I frequently preached among the families of evenings, and we had some interesting social meetings.

Brother Crow was in charge of the circuit, and we spent a pleasant year together among a kind-hearted people, who were both able and willing to do a good part by us. And often have I thought of the generosity of the Cannons, the Stevensons, the Crawfords, the Stewards, the Ruckers, the Goadies, the Woods, the Rawlingses, the Allens, the Nutters, the Keeners, the Elberts, the Jacobys, and others, many of whom have been called to their reward on high.

I reached Georgetown the first Saturday in November, and put up at Brother Wood's. Next day I preached to a respectable congregation at eleven o'clock; dined at Brother Rucker's, held class-meeting at Alexander Cannon's, and that night I heard Richard Holding preach from Isa. xl. 31. In two weeks from that time I preached in

Georgetown again, and staid all night at Silas Cannon's. Monday I visited several families in town, and Tuesday, which was November 22, I went to Father Crawford's early in the morning and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. Preston West and Miss Eliza S. Crawford—a ten-dollar fee.

Wednesday I preached at the Widow Crawford's, an old mother in Israel, not long for this world; and I staid all night at Brother Skillman's. Next night I preached at a place called Petersburg, and staid at Brother Rawlings's. Friday I dined at William W. Allen's; staid all night at Father Sutfin's, and found the family glad to see me. Saturday I preached at Muddy Fork, and staid all night at Guthery Morris's, a relation of mine. Next day I preached at a meeting-house called Union, and then rode on to Father Jacoby's, where I met with Brother Crow and heard him preach that night at Greenwich.

I then paid my parents a short visit, and returned in time for our first quarterly-meeting, which was held early in December, at Mount Zion, some four miles from Georgetown. Richard Tydings was Presiding Elder, and preached some fine sermons, and we were pleasantly entertained at Father Elbert's, which became one of my good homes.

A Christmas-meeting was held at Zoar, and a Brother Duval, from Tennessee, attending the medical lectures at Lexington, came out and preached two sensible sermons for us; and we were kindly cared for at Father Webber's.

New-year's day for 1837 was the Sabbath, and

cold, and rainy, and muddy. My health and strength had so improved that I was able to preach twice, and held two class-meetings in Georgetown. O the goodness of the Lord! May I spend this year wholly devoted to him! I staid all night at Brother Wood's.

Our second quarterly-meeting was held at Georgetown, the 11th and 12th of March. Father Tydings preached four times, and Father Harris once. We had an interesting meeting, and several persons were baptized, and the membership very much revived.

The next Saturday I attended quarterly-meeting at Lexington. Father Tydings preached at eleven o'clock; I dined at E. Stevenson's, the station-preacher, and preached at three o'clock, when Brother Chipley exhorted, and we had a lively time. I staid all night at B. Ford's.

On Monday I preached at Father Tyler's, and staid all night at Windsor Rawlings's. The next day I preached to about two hundred Indian boys at the Choctaw Academy, superintended by the Rev. Mr. Henderson, a Baptist preacher, and a very friendly man. I dined at William Cannon's, and then rode through the rain and mud, and preached that night at John Cannon's.

The last Sunday in March I preached at Union, dined at J. L. Elbert's, and in the evening I preached to quite a respectable congregation at William Haley's, whose children used to go to school to me in Clarke county. They were glad to see me, and we had a pleasant time.

I then went home on a short visit, and hearing of the illness of Fant Hisle, I went to see him, and

found him at death's door; but he appeared to be willing to die, and perfectly resigned to the will of God. He died that night, and next day I attended his funeral, and heard Thomas Bord preach a good sermon from 1 Peter i. 3, 4; and I soon returned to my work again.

Saturday, the first day of April, 1837, I preached at Griffith's Meeting-house, dined at Dr. William Hood's, an old acquaintance, and staid all night at Parker Otwell's. Sunday I had more than common liberty in preaching to a fine congregation at Greenwich; and, after dining at Father Jacoby's, I went to Father Wilmot's, where I preached at four o'clock to another fine congregation. Monday I had a pleasant visit at Brother Cox's, who was teaching school at Greenwich; and next day I went to Father Marr's, and met with a kind reception.

The following Sunday I preached at Mount Zion, dined at Richard Keen's, preached at Zoar, and staid all night at Brother Marr's; and the next Sunday I preached at Griffith's Meeting-house, dined at J. H. Keen's, and then on to an appointment at Leesburg, and staid all night at Peter Glenn's; and next day I went to Father Jewit's, and met with a cordial welcome.

Tuesday, April 18, 1837, I dined at Father Cannon's, an old veteran of long standing in the Methodist Church, flourishing like the palm-tree, and ripening for glory; and that evening I went to Father Shuff's and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Mr. William McCroskey and Miss M. C. Shuff. But the bride was in feeble health, and in a

few months she bade adieu to her young husband and devoted parents, in bright prospects of a glorious inheritance beyond this vale of tears. The next day I dined at W. W. Allen's, and staid all night at David Nutter's.

The following Saturday and Sunday we held a two-days' meeting at Mount Zion, with the assistance of William Crawford and William Tucker. I staid Saturday night at Richard Keen's, and Sunday evening I preached at Father Elbert's. Monday I started to Cincinnati, dined at Brother Nelson's, in Grant county, and staid all night at Brother Theoble's, and next day I reached Newport, and put up at Brother Lindsey's, one of the leading Methodist families in the place.

On Wednesday I crossed over to Cincinnati, and went to the Book-room, where I met with several preachers, among whom was Bishop Morris, who promised to visit Georgetown on a tour through Kentucky. I selected a box of books, dined at F. A. Harris's, and then returned to Newport, and preached that night; and by the following Sunday I was at Georgetown, ready for work again.

About the 20th of May, T. N. Ralston, who was stationed at Frankfort, came up to Georgetown to assist in holding a big meeting, and it devolved on me to go down to Frankfort and fill his appointments on the Sabbath. I put up at Brother Theoble's, and preached at eleven o'clock on Sunday; at three o'clock I went into the Penitentiary and preached to the convicts, and that night I preached in the church again.

Our third quarterly-meeting was held at Muddy Ford, the 3d and 4th of June. Father Tydings preached on Saturday, at eleven o'clock, and we dined at Brother Sutfin's. In the evening it fell to my lot to preach, after which we went to Brother Holding's and staid all night. Sunday morning we had a good love-feast; Father Tydings preached at eleven o'clock, and Father Ward administered the Lord's Supper, and we had a precious season.

About the first of July J. N. Maffitt commenced his operations at Lexington. I heard him on the fourth of July, when his congregation was crowded to overflowing. He read his text, "And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts." The congregation was deeply affected under his preaching, and at the close of the sermon when mourners were invited forward a great many came with trembling steps, as if they were about to be shaken from their sandy foundation, and desiring to build on the Rock of Ages.

Brother Maffitt continued some weeks in Lexington, and met with great success. Brother Stevenson, the station-preacher, was ready to second all his motions and to back him in all his efforts. Brother Ford went to work like a man, and the members generally united their efforts, and before Brother Maffitt left the city there was a great ingathering, and the house of God was filled with his glory.

Bishop Morris, according to promise, visited Georgetown about the middle of August, and

preached three interesting sermons, by which the people were very much profited. He also had the satisfaction of meeting with Judge Worthington's family, with whom he had formed an acquaintance some years before in the Green River country. How much such meetings remind us of that happy meeting of friends on high where they shall never part again!

The fourth quarterly-meeting for Georgetown Circuit was held at Greenwich, the third Saturday and Sunday in August, 1837. Father Tydings preached at eleven o'clock, and it fell to my lot to preach at night. Next day I had to preach at Griffith's Meeting-house, and after dinner at Father Jewit's I rode on to Leesburg and preached at four o'clock, and then returned to Father Jewit's. Next day I dined at Father Ireland's, and staid all night at David Nutter's. Wednesday I attended prayer-meeting in the evening among the Presbyterians, at the Widow Breckinridge's, and staid all night at Richard Keen's.

Hearing that my father was lying very low with the fever, I went to see him, and found him considerably on the mend. I remained with him a few days, and then returned to my circuit again; and the first Saturday in September I heard Brother Haddington preach at Mount Zion, and then saw Edward Stevenson immerse some persons in Elk Horn.

The following Thursday I went to a camp-meeting at Broadwell's Camp-ground, in Harrison county; and in the evening I heard Asbury Savage preach about the value of the soul. I then rode

about two miles, and staid all night at Henry Jewit's. The next morning I returned to the campground, and heard Father Ward preach from "Quench not the Spirit," and H. B. Bascom from "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ," etc. James Savage preached at four o'clock, and I preached at night; Jesse Cromwell gave an exhortation, and we had a time of power and joy.

I then had to hasten on to a big meeting at Mount Zion, in my own circuit. I preached to a few persons on Saturday; and Brother Crow preached on Sunday, and Father Harris administered the Lord's Supper; and in the evening it fell to my lot to preach. Brother Crow opened love-feast Monday morning, and at the close I preached, when we had a lively time, with four additions to the Church. I staid that night at C. Nutter's, a good home.

The third Sunday in September I preached at Georgetown, and dined at T. Bradford's, and staid all night at A. Cannon's. Next day I preached at the Choctaw Academy, and then went to Mother Crawford's, and found her near the close of life, but rejoicing in her Redeemer, and expressing a desire to depart and be with Christ; and Tuesday, October 3, I preached her funeral-sermon to a weeping congregation.

Brother Crow was with me at a two-days' meeting in Georgetown. We had the assistance of James D. Holding, and a local preacher by the name of Culbertson, living near Georgetown. We then went to Muddy Ford, where we had the assistance of Richard Holding and William Crawford, and Broth-

ers Rice and Edmonson. It closed on Sunday evening, with two additions to the Church. Next day I visited Cousin Fanny Morris, whose husband, Guthery Morris, had lately died after a short illness.

The following Friday I dined at Sister Jacoby's, and then went to Father Jacoby's; and next day I preached at Greenwich at eleven o'clock, and at J. L. Elbert's at night.

On Sunday, October 15, I preached to a respectable congregation at Griffith's Meeting-house, dined at Brother Houston's, and then rode to Georgetown and preached my last sermon on the circuit at candle-light. Staid at Father Crawford's. The next morning I visited the families in town, and took an affectionate leave of them, with bright prospects of meeting one day in heaven; and after dining at Silas Cannon's, I rode out to William Cannon's, and that night heard Joel Peak preach at the Choctaw Academy.

On Tuesday I rode in company with Brothers Peak and McLaughlin to Frankfort, the seat of Conference, where I had a good home, with Brothers Crouch, Neal, and Edmonson, at H. Wingate's, Esq.

CHAPTER XIV.

From the Fall of 1837 to the Fall of 1838—Conference at Frankfort—Prestonsburg Circuit.

CONFERENCE convened in the State-house, Wednesday, October 18, 1837. Bishop Roberts presided

like one who knew all about the business. That night I was pleased with a sermon from Joseph Marsee on Practical Religion.

Thursday we met at half-past eight o'clock, and adjourned for dinner at one o'clock. That night Martin Ruter gave us a sermon full of deep thought from the text, "Pure religion."

Friday we met at the usual hour, and had an harmonious time till noon, and at four o'clock I heard W. M. Grubbs make some remarks on a part of Psalm ciii. That night I went to the Baptist Church, and heard J. C. Harrison preach about receiving Christ and walking in him.

Saturday we had two sessions, and that night I was engaged with Brother Neal, in the Bishop's room at Governor Clarke's, preparing the parchments for ordination.

Sunday morning I went into the penitentiary at nine o'clock, and heard Richard Deering preach an admirable sermon in reference to the grace of God appearing unto all men.

Bishop Roberts and Jonathan Stamper preached the ordination sermons; and J. C. C. Thompson, T. R. Malone, George Savage, W. M. Crawford, and W. B. Murphy, were ordained deacons; and Eli B. Crain, W. C. McMahan, A. L. Alderson, Elijah M. Bosley, and Buford Farris, were ordained elders. That night we had a warm time under a sermon from Brother Swormstead, and an exhortation from J. N. Maffitt.

Monday night we held our missionary-meeting in the Presbyterian Church; and though the even-

ing was rainy, yet we had a crowded audience. After telling speeches from J. S. Tomlinson and H. H. Kavanaugh, measures were taken to collect money for the cause of missions, and as it was growing late, I gave them five dollars and left; but I learned afterward that they made up four or five hundred dollars.

Tuesday night Father Holman preached the funeral-sermon of Hooper Evans, who belonged to my class—that is, he joined Conference when I did in 1828, and was appointed to Hinkston Circuit. In the fall of 1829 he was appointed to Elizabeth Circuit; in the fall of 1830 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Soule, and was returned to Elizabeth; in the fall of 1831 he was appointed to Salt River Circuit; in the fall of 1832 he was ordained elder by Bishop Emory, and appointed to Salt River again; in the fall of 1833 he was appointed to Jefferson Circuit; and the next fall, his health having failed, he was placed on the superannuated list. After that he resided in the family of his brother, John Evans, in Louisville. He was a holy man, and suffered much in the last years of his life with the breast complaint; but he bore his sufferings with patience and fortitude until his life ended in a peaceful and triumphant death, July 28, 1837.

In answer to the question, "Who are admitted on trial?" we have the following names: Joel Peak, William McD. Abbett, Wright Myrick, Edmond M. Johnson; J. H. Henry, W. G. Montgomery, W. B. Kavanaugh, Walter Shearer, Moses Levi, A. H. Redford, John B. Perry, W. D. Matting, L. D. Har-

land, J. P. Murrel, Jedidiah Foster, and C. W. Ruter.

Conference closed Wednesday, October 25, and I was appointed to Prestonsburg Circuit. I rode that evening with some of the preachers to Georgetown, and staid all night at Brother Wood's. Next day I dined at Father Elbert's, and in the evening preached at R. L. Keen's; and by Friday evening I reached home.

Sunday I went to Dr. Combs's, near Lulbegrud Church, and heard Edward Stevenson preach the funeral-sermon of Sister Combs. She was an amiable lady, highly esteemed, and remarkable for her deep piety, smooth temper, and kind disposition. The congregation was large, and all seemed to be ready to sympathize with the Doctor in his bereavement.

Wednesday, November 1, 1837, after dinner, I started to my new circuit, and staid all night at Donelson Craig's, in Montgomery county, and by Saturday morning I reached Meridith Patrick's, near the Burning Spring, in Floyd county. This spring is in the edge of the big road, and I could see the blaze some distance. When I first saw the blaze I thought it was a fire built up by some person in the road; but when I reached the spot I saw a place about the size of the mouth of a well, and water, mixed with mud, boiling, to all appearances, as if in a large kettle on a hot fire, while the forked blazes were constantly issuing forth, and threatening destruction beneath. After an early dinner I traveled on, and reached Prestonsburg

that evening in a shower of rain. I put up at H. B. Mayo's, and was highly pleased. He was an old Virginian, and an early settler in Prestonsburg, and by proper management he had secured a good living, and was well prepared to take care of the preachers, and to do much for the support of the ministry.

I learned from Brother Mayo something about the character and condition of my circuit, which was large and rough. We concluded that it would be best, for the time being, to lop off a few appointments where there were no members, and not much probability of effecting any good; and in doing so we formed a three-weeks' circuit out of the following preaching-places: Prestonsburg, Timothy C. Brown's, Mouth of John's Creek, Thomas Burchett's, William Witten's, Widow Lesley's, Father Williamson's, Thomas Cecil's, George Powell's, Gen. Ratliff's, Pikeville, Madison Cecil's, Silas Ratliff's, Samuel Muir's, Father Stratton's, Wilson Mayo's, and the Widow Graham's.

When I first went to the circuit I expected to meet with rough fare, and probably receive quarterage enough to buy me a hat, or something of the kind; but to my agreeable surprise I met with kind treatment, and good fare generally, and for my year's services they paid me one hundred dollars.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held about the middle of December at James S. Layne's, who was well prepared to support such meetings. In fact, I thought it was one of the best homes I had ever found in all my travels. Richard D. Neal was Pre-

siding Elder, and preached with great power. S. S. Deering, who had just commenced speaking in public, gave us some good talk about the name of the Lord being a strong tower, which the righteous might run into and be safe.

Christmas-day was quite a nice day, with a little snow on the ground, and some ice in the river. I preached that day at Madison Cecil's, from the text, "I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness." We had a good meeting, with four additions to the Church.

The following Friday I preached at Wilson Mayo's, and received three more new members; and the last day of the year, which was the Sabbath, I preached at Prestonsburg, when we had a precious season. Next night, which was New-year's-night for 1838, I preached to a crowded house at Father Deering's, when we had a lively meeting, with one profession and one addition to the Church. On my next round S. S. Deering was with me at T. C. Brown's, where we had a good meeting and two additions. I preached at Father Deering's at night, when Father Strother exhorted, and we had a time of great rejoicing, with seven additions to the Church.

About the first of March I assisted Peter Taylor in a two-days' meeting at Brother Vanhoos's, a strong Methodist family. It was a profitable meeting, and when it closed I started to visit my parents, where I was glad to meet my brother, R. W. Landrum, whom I had not seen for two years before.

I then went to a Presbyterian meeting at Winchester, and found a good home at Mr. Preston's.

Thomas Rankin was in charge of Winchester Circuit for the year 1838, and I assisted him in holding his quarterly-meeting at Ebenezer the third Saturday and Sunday in March. The weather was cold, with considerable snow on the ground for the time of year, but we had a pretty good meeting, and I was comfortably entertained at Reuben Taylor's. Monday I rode home, and in a few days I hastened on to my circuit.

My second quarterly-meeting commenced in Prestonsburg on Friday night, April 20, 1838. R. D. Neal was on hand in due time, and we had the assistance of Peter Taylor, from Louisa Circuit. The meeting continued all the next week, and resulted in seven professions and eleven accessions.

The second Sunday in May found me at Father Williamson's, high up on John's Creek, where I preached, and baptized several children. Next day was my birthday, and I felt truly thankful to my kind Preserver for his goodness toward me. My health was unusually good. At breakfast I drank three cups of coffee, after which I went to Thomas Cecil's, where at dinner I fared sumptuously on squirrel, drank two cups of coffee and one glass of buttermilk. Then, after reading awhile, I rode to Pikeville and put up at Father Owens's, where at supper I drank two cups of coffee and one glass of sweetmilk, and then went to bed, and rested finely.

In two weeks from that time I started to visit my parents again, and by Thursday, the last of May,

I reached Old Fort, in Mount Sterling Circuit, where I preached for Brother Marsee. We had a lovely meeting, with one addition to the Church. I dined at Hayden Wiatt's, and then rode on home and found all well.

After resting a few days I proceeded on to Georgetown, where I preached to a respectable congregation Wednesday night, June 6, and staid that night at Hiram Stevenson's. Next day I visited several families, and dined at Evan Stevenson's, and then rode out to Father Elbert's, whose dear companion, once so kind to me, had departed this life; and at the request of the family I wrote the following, to be published in the *Advocate*:

“Rebecca Elbert was born of respectable parents, in the State of Maryland, and was brought up in the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1804 she was married to Henry D. Elbert, shortly after which they removed to Kentucky and settled in Scott county, where they immediately attached themselves to the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which they have ever remained useful and devoted members.

“For the last fifteen years Sister Elbert was the subject of deep affliction. But her trust was in God, to whom she could cleave with purpose of heart, and by whom she was abundantly supported and comforted. She was patient and resigned, and as she approached the verge of the grave she would often speak of her dissolution with great composure and in the full hope of a glorious immortality. Though her spiritual conflicts were at times severe,

and thereby tested the genuineness of her faith, yet she triumphed in God her Saviour.

“The last love-feast she ever attended was some time last summer, at Mount Zion, where she had been a member for several years. She spoke of her confidence in the Lord and of her prospect of heaven, and remarked that she never expected to be at another love-feast in this world; and it was indeed the last, for, advancing rapidly toward her immortal home, she came to the close of her life March 23, 1838. And we have no doubt that her happy spirit has entered the region of the blessed.”

From Father Elbert's I went to J. L. Elbert's, and then to Father Jacoby's, and the second Sunday in June found me at a quarterly-meeting in Winchester, where Father James preached from Titus ii. 1, 2. We dined at Willis Collins's. At four o'clock I assisted H. J. Evans in administering the Lord's Supper to the colored people. We supped at Mr. Keniday's, and that night it fell to my lot to preach; staid at Sister Downy's, a true and devoted Methodist. Next morning we had a good love-feast, and then I had to preach again. In the evening I rode out home.

Wednesday, June 13, I started for my circuit again, and heard a great noise in the woods among the locusts. Friday evening I reached Father Deering's, where I preached at night. Sunday I preached at Prestonsburg, and after dining at D. D. Jones's, I rode down to the mouth of John's Creek and preached at four o'clock, and staid all night at S. Auxier's. Monday I went to Daniel Auxier's,

and the next day I preached at William Porter's. Wednesday I preached at Thomas Burchet's, where I married a couple next day.

I pursued my appointments up John's Creek as usual, and Saturday, the 23d of June, I preached at Father Williamson's, and that evening I went to F. King's, where I saw some persons cut down a bee-tree which had a considerable amount of honey. That night we had a heavy fall of rain. On Sunday morning I had many difficulties in getting to Pikeville, where I preached at twelve o'clock, and dined at R. D. Callihan's, one of the best homes in all the mountains; and that evening I preached at General Ratliff's.

The next Friday found me with R. D. Neal and Joseph Kelly, at the mouth of John's Creek, among the Auxiers, where we had a profitable meeting of four days, resulting in twelve additions to the Church and the baptism of several persons. We then went up to Prestonsburg, where Brother Neal, on the 4th of July, preached a temperance sermon, and at the close about forty persons gave in their names as signers of the temperance pledge.

My third quarterly-meeting was held at Pikeville the 7th and 8th of July. At the close of the love-feast Sunday morning seven persons joined the Church, and we had a joyful time.

A two-days' meeting was held some time in August at John Williamson's, jr., on John's Creek. I had the assistance of R. D. Callihan, David Robinson, and William Morgan, and it turned out to be quite an interesting meeting. The first Sunday

in September I preached the funeral-sermon of R. Ramsey, at his late residence above Pikeville. We had a crowded audience and a very affecting time. That evening I preached at Pikeville, and staid all night at James Ratliff's. Next night I staid at the Widow Honaker's. Tuesday I preached at S. Ratliff's, and staid all night at John Walker's. The following Thursday night, September 6, my fourth quarterly-meeting commenced at Prestonsburg. Peter Taylor was with us again and labored with great acceptability. On the Sabbath Brother Neal preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Waldick, a pious and devoted Christian and highly esteemed by the community. Her end was peace. The meeting closed on Monday, resulting in nineteen additions to the Church, and among them was James G. Hatcher, who was calculated to be useful.

I then rode down with Brothers Neal and Taylor to the fourth quarterly-meeting for Louisa Circuit, held at Brother Border's. It was a precious season of four days, during which time thirteen persons joined the Church, and a great many professed to obtain the pardoning mercy of God.

After performing one more round on my circuit, and taking leave of the friends who had treated me so kindly, I started for home, which I reached in a few days, and in time to attend a two-days' meeting at Buckeye, where on the Sabbath I preached to a fine congregation of old neighbors. At the close of preaching I baptized a few persons, when we had a good time.

CHAPTER XV.

From the Fall of 1838 to the Fall of 1839—Conference at Danville—Louisa Circuit.

ON Tuesday, October 16, 1838, I started to Conference at Danville, and staid all night at Dr. McCrary's, in Richmond. When I reached Danville I was sent to a delightful home at Dr. Fleece's. Bishops Waugh and Morris were in attendance, and presided with great satisfaction. After a good love-feast Sunday morning, Bishop Waugh preached a splendid sermon, and then ordained fifteen deacons. Bishop Morris preached at three o'clock, and then ordained about twenty elders.

Monday night we held our missionary-meeting, with Bishop Waugh in the chair. Lively speeches were made by Bishop Morris and H. H. Kavanaugh, and the handsome collection of eight or nine hundred dollars was made for the cause of Missions.

On Tuesday evening Brother Kavanaugh preached the funeral-sermon of Thomas H. Gibbons, from the text, "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." It was a sermon very much in place, and to the point, and we all felt satisfied that Brother Gibbons, who had died at his post, was victorious over death.

William H. Anderson, Elkanah Johnson, N. H. Lee, and several others, were admitted on trial at that Conference. Our appointments were read out Wednesday morning by Bishop Waugh, and I was appointed to Louisa Circuit. I staid that night with Brother Crook and several of the preachers

at Ben Proctor's, in Lancaster, where we were treated with great respect. By Friday evening I reached home.

Thursday, November 1, 1838, I started from home for my new circuit, in company with Robert F. Turner and William James, who were on their way to Prestonsburg and West Liberty. We dined at Mitchel Woodward's, and staid all night at Joseph Lawson's, a preaching-place for Brother James, West Liberty Mission. Next morning we parted with Brother James, and I proceeded on with Brother Turner to Prestonsburg, where I heard him preach on the Sabbath.

And now for Louisa Circuit—a four-weeks' circuit. According to the plan made out by Peter Taylor, who was my predecessor, the appointments for the first round were as follows: Alexander Steel's, Alexius House's, Mouth of Tom's Creek, John Stafford's, H. Border's, Henry Burgess's, John Burgess's, William McClure's, Louisa, Z. Hale's, N. Sweatnam's, Walter Osburn's, and William Brown's.

On Saturday, November 17, I entered the town of Louisa for the first time, and put up at James M. Rice's. Next day I heard Burwell Spurlock preach on a funeral occasion. I preached at night, and Brother Spurlock closed with an exhortation, when we had a feeling time. He staid all night with me at Brother Rice's, and I was delighted with his company.

The following Thursday, being in the upper part of my circuit, I went to Prestonsburg, and celebrated the rites of matrimony between Mr. John D.

Mimms and Miss Araminta D. Friend. The next Thursday I went to Samuel Auxier's, and married his daughter, Jemima, to John Prayther. We had a splendid time at both places.

Christmas-day found me at Andrew Rule's, Esq., where I preached from the text, "Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?" We had a good meeting, and I felt myself at home.

My first quarterly-meeting was held at Louisa, about the middle of January, 1839. R. F. Turner and R. D. Callihan were in attendance; and Brother Neal, always at his post, labored with so much zeal in preaching and exhorting that we had a glorious time. We all then went up to Brother Turner's quarterly-meeting among the Auxiers, where we met with William James, and had another happy time together.

About the first of February, 1839, I commenced preaching at Paintville, in Gideon Jones's currying shop; and from a half dozen hearers the congregation increased every round until we had the satisfaction of organizing a Church, and establishing Paintville as a regular preaching-place.

Brother Turner's second quarterly-meeting was held in Prestonsburg the second week in March. Brothers Neal and James were on hand in due time, and we had a powerful meeting, with several professions, and eight additions. We then went to my quarterly-meeting at Father Sweatnam's, where we met with Brother House, and had another refreshing season, with four more additions to the Church. Our next point was Brother James's quar-

terly-meeting at West Liberty, where we had a lively meeting, with several additions; we were hospitably entertained at Mr. Hazelrig's. I then returned to my circuit, and preached one night at William Walter's, on Blaine, where we had one more addition to the Church.

The following Sunday, which was the last day of March, I preached at Louisa, and staid all night at Uncle Fred Moore's, where I always found a cordial welcome, and was glad to find such a good home in my native State, Virginia. While at Louisa I received a letter from my father, informing me of the death of my sister Sally, and requesting me to have an account of her death published in the *Advocate*. I therefore wrote the following to Brothers Elliott and Hamline, at Cincinnati:

“Sally Wren Hornback was the daughter of Reuben and Patsey Landrum, and was born, January 18, 1805, at the house of her grandfather, William Bibb, in Louisa county, Virginia. In 1810 she moved with her parents to Kentucky. From her childhood she was remarkably serious and fond of going to meeting; and when she was but a small girl she joined the Methodist Church, and lived a life of true piety to God. She was married in early life to William Hornback, and in 1829 they removed to the State of Illinois, and settled in Pike county, where their house soon became a preaching-place, and a home for the servants of God. From the time they first settled in Illinois she enjoyed good health, until some time in last June, when she was attacked with something like the

French measles, which settled on her lungs, and finally terminated in her death. A few days previous to her death she was told by her brother, Dr. F. A. Landrum, that she could not survive much longer. She then began to resign herself to death, which had no terrors; and with great composure she conversed with her companion, and gave directions concerning her four little children, and then with calmness, like one going to sleep, she breathed her last about four o'clock on the morning of January 10, 1839."

The first Sunday in April I preached at Alexander Steel's, at eleven o'clock, and at Paintville at four, and baptized a few children at each place. Monday I went to Lewis Mayo's, and Tuesday I had a pleasant visit to Father Dickinson's. I preached at Brother Border's the second Sunday, when two persons joined the Church. On the following Friday I preached at W. McClure's, and baptized nine persons. I then went to Louisa and preached on the Sabbath. We had a good meeting, with three additions. About the last of April I visited my parents, and assisted William McMahan and Thomas Rankin in an interesting meeting at Buckeye.

Brother Turner's third quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held in Pikeville, May 18, 19, 1839. The love-feast on Sunday morning was very good; at the close four persons joined the Church. At eleven o'clock Brother Neal preached the funeral-sermon of James Ratliff; I preached at four o'clock, and staid all night with Brother Turner at Bazil's.

From Pikeville we went down to Thomas Witten's, where we found a good place to rest and study a few days; and on Thursday, the 30th of May, I went to Lewis Mayo's, and married John Auxier to Angeline Mayo.

My third quarterly-meeting commenced in Paintville the next evening, when we had a good sermon from Brother Turner; and on Sunday we had a very large and attentive congregation. Brother Neal preached about the great salvation, and I administered the Lord's Supper, at the close of which we had three applications for membership. The quarterly-meeting came to a close, and we thought the citizens of Paintville deserved great praise for their liberality in supporting the meeting. The next Wednesday Brother Neal preached for me at John Burgess's, where we had a good meeting and two additions. From that we went down to Louisa, and held a two-days' meeting, with the assistance of Brother Kemper, and it was an interesting time. We then rode out to Father Sweatnam's, and Brother Neal preached for me at Walter Osburn's, where we had a powerful time—a few professions and accessions; and after that I had some additions at Brother Osburn's nearly every round.

On Sunday, the 28th of July, I preached in Louisa, and after dining at J. M. Rice's, I went in company with several persons to Mill Creek, and preached for the first time in the State of Virginia. I staid all night at F. Moore's. Monday, 29th, I rode up to Paintville, and staid all night at a Mr. Hutton's; and next day I went to Samuel May's,

near Prestonsburg, and performed the rite of matrimony between Dr. Randall and Mahala May, in the presence of a great many persons, and we had a splendid dinner.

Brother Turner's fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Martin Lesley's, the second Saturday and Sunday in August; and on the Sabbath Brother Neal preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Lesley, who had been long in the service of God and finally finished her course with joy. It was a good quarterly-meeting, resulting in one addition to the Church.

From that we went down to Brother Border's and commenced my fourth quarterly-meeting the next Friday evening, and continued until Monday evening. Brother Callihan was with us, and we had a lively meeting, resulting in several conversions and twelve additions to the Church. The next Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of a Brother Callaway, at George Paek's, on the Tug Fork of Sandy; and from that I returned to Brother Border's, where we had another good meeting, with one more addition; and then down to Brother McClure's, where we had a joyful time, with one profession and one accession.

I preached my last sermon on the circuit at Louisa, on Sunday, the first of September; dined at Mr. Goble's, and staid all night at Mr. Moore's. Monday, the 2d, I dined at Burk's, and then went round visiting the families in town and taking leave of kind friends, not knowing that I should ever see them again in this world; and the next Thursday I went to Mr. Brown's, at the mouth of Tom's Creek,

and joined together in holy matrimony Joseph Borders and Juliana Brown. I then visited families up to Prestonsburg, where on the Sabbath, September 8, I preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Herriford, late consort of Dr. Herriford, who appeared to feel the loss of his dear companion; and well he might, for she was an amiable lady, a devoted wife, a kind mother, and a pious Christian.

The next Saturday and Sunday I assisted Brother Turner in holding a two-days' meeting at Father Stratton's. We had the aid of Brother Callihan, Dr. Steel, and Father Shannon, and it was a precious season, and a solemn time, for our last meeting among them before Conference. We rode down to Prestonsburg on Monday, and after dinner we took leave of kind friends, and started for home. I staid all night at Father Praytor's.

On Tuesday, the 17th, we dined at Mr. Likens's, and staid all night at Mr. Joseph Nichols's. The next night we staid at Mitchel Woodward's; and the next day we reached home about dinner-time, and found all well.

On Friday, the 20th, Brother Turner started to his home in the lower part of the State. I went with him to Dr. Martin's, where we staid all night together. From that I returned to Winchester, and dined at Brother John Williams's, where I found Sister Williams sinking very fast under consumption. But she manifested great confidence in the Lord, and had no fear of death. She was a good woman, and we have no doubt that she is now numbered with those who die in the Lord.

On Sunday, 22d, I preached the funeral-sermon of Churchwell Newham, and dined at Jonathan Garner's; and preached that night at Caleb Masterson's. Next day I went to Winchester, and as it was time of circuit court I went into the court-house and heard Judge Simpson instruct the grand jury, and I thought it was as good as preaching. From that I rode to the Rev. Thomas Boone's, and heard Ellis Daniel preach that night. The next night I heard him again, at Joseph Scholl's, where we had a feeling meeting; and the following Thursday I married a Mr. Jones to a Miss White, and staid all night at Mr. Armstrong's, not far from John Goff's.

On Sunday, the 29th, I went to Goshen, and preached with Ellis Daniel, and felt like saying, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"

On Monday, the 30th, I visited several families, and that night I preached at James Stevenson's; and then went home, and rested a day or two.

CHAPTER XVI.

From the Fall of 1839 to the Fall of 1840—Conference at Russellville—Louisa Circuit, second year.

STARTED for Conference at Russellville Thursday, October 3, 1839, and staid all night at Father Webber's, in Fayette county. Next day I dined at Sister Nutter's, whose husband, Clemny Nutter, had lately departed this life. He was a good man, a useful

member of the Church, and the preachers always found a welcome at his house. I staid that night at Father Elbert's.

Saturday, 5th, I attended a two-days' meeting at Griffith's Meeting-house, and preached at eleven o'clock; dined at J. H. Keen's, and that night I heard W. McD. Abbett preach at Jesse Cannon's, in Newtown. Next day we had a good love-feast, opened by James D. Holding, and then Evan Stevenson preached the funeral-sermon of Nancy Holding to a very large congregation. John H. Linn, who was in charge, lifted a public collection, and then the meeting closed. I dined at Jesse Cannon's, and then rode on to Georgetown and preached at candle-light; staid at A. Cannon's.

Monday, 7th, I passed through Midway and Versailles, and dined at the Widow Roland's. After dinner I proceeded on to Lawrenceburg, and staid all night at John Howard's. Next day I reached Brother Kinchelo's about two o'clock and remained till next morning, when I traveled on, passing through Bardstown, and stopping at Elizabeth, and meeting with a cordial reception at B. Helm's.

Thursday, 10th, I called at Brother Tharpley's, where they gave me an early dinner. I then had a long and dusty ride to Hardinsburg, and staid all night at the Rev. Jas. Taylor's, a good home. Friday, 11th, I landed in the afternoon at Cousin Francis Landrum's, and found the family glad to see me after an absence of five years. Next day I dined at a Brother Loyd's, and preached that night at Aunt Piney Landrum's.

Sunday, 13th, I preached at Cousin Kitty Paine's, and after dinner I rode on to William Austin's, and met with a kind greeting. Monday, 14th, I dined at John Phipps's, in Hartford, and then rode about twenty miles and staid all night at a Mr. Taylor's, on Green River.

Tuesday, 15th, I crossed Green River at Loveless's Ferry, and by getting lost I dined at James E. Nix's; then a long evening's ride brought me to Father Duncan's. Next morning I rode into Russellville, and was appointed to board at a Brother Pillow's, where I had the company of Brothers Denham, Shearer, and Davis.

Conference met at nine o'clock in the Masonic Hall, Bishop Soule in the chair; and at eleven o'clock I was sent to the Methodist Church to preach, when we had an interesting meeting. That night I heard Brother Sidebottom preach a good sermon. The next night I had to meet with a committee of nine to take into consideration the propriety or practicability of dividing the Kentucky Conference; and though from the long distance some of us had to travel to get to Russellville, it might seem necessary to have a division, yet after mature deliberation we came to the conclusion that it was best not to divide at this time. On Friday night I heard J. H. Linn preach an admirable sermon, when we had a good time.

Sunday was a beautiful day, and we had an excellent love-feast; after which Bishop Soule preached from "For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen." At the close of the

sermon the Bishop was making arrangements to ordain the deacons, when, from some cause or other, an excitement took place in the congregation, like a false alarm, and some thought the gallery was falling. Of course it produced confusion, and many fled from the house, while one of the windows was most shamefully broken to pieces; but I kept my seat, and when the congregation became composed the Bishop proceeded with the ordination, and ordained upward of twenty. At three o'clock Jonathan Stamper preached on the Great Commission, when the Bishop ordained the elders.

On Monday evening Edward Stevenson preached a missionary sermon, and that night we held our missionary-meeting. Jonathan Stamper delivered an address full of animation, and J. F. Wright followed with some very appropriate remarks, and then G. W. Brush, with his usual humor, praised the audience, and called on Father Holman to make some proposition. And from that we went on with proposition after proposition; in the meantime the money poured forth from the gallery until one thousand dollars or more was gathered into the treasury.

On Tuesday evening Brother Brush preached the funeral-sermon of A. D. Fox, from the text, "He was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost." On Wednesday we elected our delegates to General Conference. They were Stamper, Bascom, Tomlinson, Ralston, and Taylor. That night our appointments were read out by Bishop Soule, and I was returned to Louisa Circuit.

Thursday, 24th, I rode to Morgantown, and was kindly received at Mr. Figg's, where I preached at candle-light to my old friends. Next day I crossed Green River at Wilson's Ferry, and staid all night at William Austin's, near Hartford. The next night I staid at Cousin Jackson's.

Sunday, which was October 27, I preached the funeral-sermon of my Uncle James Landrum, at his late residence. He was born in Virginia, July 5, 1766, and was married to Piney Watkins, with whom he moved to Kentucky in an early day and settled on the waters of Green River, where he reared a large and respectable family. He lived to a good old age, and finally died of dropsy. I took for my text, "What is man, that thou art mindful of him?" and I had considerable liberty in preaching to a large and attentive congregation of his old neighbors and friends.

Monday, 28th, I dined at Cousin Isham Landrum's, and then rode on to Litchfield and put up at a Brother Thomas's, where I met with Brothers W. Shearer and D. H. Davis; and I preached at candle-light, when we had a joyful time. Next day we set out together, dined at a Brother Duncan's, and staid all night in Elizabethtown. By Sunday evening I reached home, where I met my brother Albert, who had come in on a visit from Illinois, and we were glad to see each other after a few years' separation.

I commenced the first round for my second year on Louisa Circuit at Father Sweatnam's, Sunday, November 10, 1839. It was very gratifying as I

went round the circuit to find the people so glad to see me, and so well pleased at my return among them. Richard D. Neal was still my Presiding Elder, and our first quarterly-meeting was held in Louisa about the 20th of December. Elisha Green, from West Liberty, was with us, and we had a great time, with seven additions to the Church.

The following Wednesday was Christmas-day, and the day set apart by the Kentucky Conference to be celebrated as the Centennial of Methodism; and being at Louisa I had prayer-meeting about day-break, and at eleven o'clock I preached from the text, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." I called on the people to celebrate the day by beginning in time to contribute to the cause of Missions and to the support of the worn-out preachers; and their contributions were quite liberal.

From Louisa I went to a quarterly-meeting in Little Sandy Circuit, held at Montgomery Chapel, where I met with Walter Shearer in charge, but no Presiding Elder. I preached on Saturday, and then I went to Dr. Debard's and staid all night. Next day Brother Shearer and myself both preached. We dined at a Brother Rucker's, and staid all night at the Rev. Campbell Rice's, a good home. Father Rice went with me to Father Sweatnam's, and preached for me the last day of the year at Clai-bourn Sweatnam's.

Next day, which was New-year's day for 1840, I preached at Robert Herroll's from the text, "Forgive us our debts;" and after dinner I rode to

Andrew Ruby's and staid all night. Thursday, 2d, I preached at Brother House's, and staid all night at Winson Mayo's in Paintville.

Another round on the circuit brought me back to Paintville the last of January, 1840; and in consequence of ice and backwater I had to leave my horse, and cross over Paint Creek on the ice, above the mill-dam, and walk to Lewis Mayo's, where I found a congregation to whom I preached; and after dinner I returned to Paintville, and staid all night at Gideon Jones's. I remained in Paintville a few days, and preached the last Sunday in January, dined at Mr. Hutton's, and then rode down to Father Stafford's.

Our second quarterly-meeting commenced the last Saturday in February, at Robert Miller's. Brother Neal preached at twelve o'clock, and Walter Shearer preached at night. Next day we had a good love-feast, and then the sacrament, after which Brother Neal preached a powerful sermon; and that night Brother Shearer gave us a warm sermon from "O Lord, revive thy work."

Thursday, March 19, 1840, being at Louisa, I crossed over to Mr. Brown's, and performed the rite of matrimony between Hon. J. M. Rice and Miss Matilda Brown, and we had a nice time.

The following Saturday I preached at William Moore's, some ten or twelve miles from Louisa. We had a good meeting, and I formed a Society of about fourteen members; and the number increased at nearly every round after that, and I have great hopes of meeting them in heaven.

Two more rounds after that brought me to Louisa in time of circuit court. I went into the courthouse and heard Judge Farrow instruct the grand jury, and I thought it was very much to the point. I supped with the Judge and Andrew Trumbo one evening at J. M. Rice's, and I was very much pleased with their company. In fact, I was often with them at some of their courts, and they always treated me with great respect.

Matthew N. Lasley's quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held at Pikeville, the last Saturday and Sunday in May. It was a good meeting, and at the close of love-feast four persons joined the Church.

Brothers Neal and Lasley then went with me to my quarterly-meeting at Father Sweatnam's, where we had a refreshing season, and many felt it good for them to be there. When it closed I went with Brother Neal to Elihu Green's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty, held at Lewis Henry's. D. H. Davis, from Highland, was with us, and we had a fine meeting, resulting in three additions to the Church.

I then had the company of Elihu Green about thirty-six miles, and staid all night at Mitchel Woodward's, in Montgomery county. The next day we found a cordial welcome at Natty Moss's, and after a good dinner I rode on home, and found all well.

The following Sunday, which was June 21st, I preached to a large and attentive congregation at Mount Zion, on Stoner, and staid all night at Father Gardner's, one of my old homes. Next day I went to Winchester, and after dining at Mr. Turner's, I

returned home, and heard that Cousin John Pace had departed this life, after a short but severe attack of the fever. He was a good neighbor, an affectionate husband, a devoted father, and a strict member of the Baptist Church; and was so orderly in his Christian deportment that no one doubted the sincerity of his heart. He has left a pious wife and several children, and a great many friends, to grieve after him.

I soon returned to my circuit again, and was busy every day in visiting from house to house, and filling my regular appointments. I also finished reading the *Memoirs of Thomas Ware*, an old minister, and a man of great fortitude; and I was induced to believe that he well understood and faithfully discharged his duty as a watchman on the walls of Zion.

About the middle of July, 1840, I went above Prestonsburg, to preach the funeral-sermon of John Hatcher. He had left a wife and two or three children, and I took for my text, "And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons." I staid all night at Father Strutton's, and found Mother Strutton very low, and almost off; but she was happy in the love of God, and had no doubt of getting home to heaven. She died in a few days after that, and Brother Lasley, her pastor, wrote a beautiful obituary, which was published in the *Advocate*.

I started on a visit to my parents the last of July, and hearing that Brother Maffitt was holding an interesting meeting among my old friends of Mount

Sterling, I called at Isaac Redman's, the preachers' tavern, and heard Brother Maffitt preach a feeling sermon at night. I staid at Mr. Wilson's, in sight of town, and met with a friendly family. The next morning I attended prayer-meeting, when a great many came forward to the altar of prayer. At eleven o'clock Brother Maffitt preached to a crowded house; and after dining at Brother Campbell's, I rode out home.

Saturday, August 1, I went to a big meeting at the Oil Springs, and preached at eleven o'clock, and in the evening a Brother McElroy, from Winchester, preached a sensible sermon. Next day Jesse Anderson preached from "Behold the Lamb of God;" and then Thomas Rankin followed with the first Psalm; but it was so much on the eve of the election that the preachers were pestered to keep the attention of all their hearers.

On my way back to my circuit I preached at William Allen's, near the White Sulphur Springs; and Friday, August 7, found me at Paintville, where I preached at night, when we had two accessions. Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of Abigail Boyd, at Joseph Davis's, and that evening we had a good meeting at Brother Border's, with five additions.

The fourth quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held the middle of August, at a campground near Thomas Price's. At that meeting I preached five times, Brother Neal three times, Brother Lasley once, Brother Callihan once, and Dr. Steel once. When it closed Brothers Neal and

Lasley went with me to Thomas Witten's, where the preachers always felt themselves at home.

My fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Louisa, where Brother Lasley preached several sermons to the delight of the people. Father Rice and R. D. Callihan were also in attendance, and we had a glorious meeting, resulting in several additions to the Church, and a great many earnest seekers of salvation. It closed Monday, August 24.

I then had Brother Neal to preach for me several days, on our way to Elihu Green's quarterly-meeting at Father Prayther's. There we met with Brother Lasley again, in the spirit of his mission. We also had the assistance of Brother Sexton, a useful local preacher, and we had a lively time together.

The second Sunday in September I went above Prestonsburg, and preached the funeral-sermon of Samuel Lane, at his late residence. He was an honorable citizen, reared a nice family, and he was so much respected by the community that a great many were in attendance at his funeral.

I then went down to Louisa, and preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Wallace the third Sunday. We had a good congregation, and a feeling time while paying our tribute of respect to one so amiable and so much beloved.

The following Tuesday I went to Mr. Sovain's, and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. John M. Cook and Miss Milly Sovain, and staid all night at Jacob Rice's. Next day I dined with the wedding-party at Mr. Sovain's; and then all went to the court-house, where I preached my farewell sermon.

We supped at Mr. Burton's, and I staid all night at Mr. Moore's.

The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Waldick, at Mr. Vest's, near West Liberty, and received a new saddle from N. Waldick, as a present from my friends at Paintville; and then on home.

CHAPTER XVII.

From the Fall of 1840 to the Fall of 1841—Conference at Bardstown—Sharpsburg Circuit.

I STARTED to Conference Friday, October 9, 1840, and staid all night at Father Caps's; and next day when I reached Lexington I called at Silas Cannon's, where I found a kind welcome; after dinner I rode on to my old friend Samuel Evans's. On the Sabbath I preached in Versailles, and by the following Tuesday evening I reached Bardstown, and was appointed to a good home at a Brother Brown's, with W. S. Evans, Richard Holding, and J. Cromwell. Next morning Conference was opened in the Baptist Church by Bishop Morris, and I was soon placed on the Board of Stewards. Admitted on trial: D. Welburn, F. M. English, F. Bell, J. S. Wools, G. W. Crumbaugh, L. C. Danly, and others.

Thursday the stewards made their call, and then several preachers remaining on trial were admitted into full connection; and that evening I was busy with the stewards. Next day I dined at my old friend Elijah Watts's, where I met with a kind greeting.

Saturday, while examining the character of some of the elders, the name of Elijah M. Bosley was called, when it was stated that he had died at his post; and we had quite an affecting time while Eli B. Crain related to the Conference the circumstance of Brother Bosley's death, and the triumphant manner in which he died.

Sunday was a nice day, and after a good love-feast, the Bishop preached a splendid sermon about "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." He then ordained the deacons. At three o'clock B. H. McCown preached a powerful sermon on the Ministry, and then Bishop Morris ordained the elders. That night Father Tydings encouraged us with a missionary sermon.

Tuesday H. B. Bascom delivered a masterly address on Education, and that night I heard W. H. Anderson preach from "He that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul." Conference closed next day, and I was appointed to Sharpsburg Circuit. I staid that night with several preachers at Elias Kinchelo's. Next night I staid with Brothers Riggins, Lancaster, James, and Ferree, at the Widow Rowland's, in Woodford county.

I reached home Saturday evening, and Sunday morning I had a long ride to the Widow Anderson's, on Slate, in Montgomery county, where I preached the funeral-sermon of a little child, and staid all night at Mitchel Woodward's. The next morning at family-prayers I baptized two of Brother Woodward's children. After breakfast I rode to Father Craig's, one of the apostles of Methodism

in Montgomery county, and that evening I reached home again.

After resting a few days at home I started to my new circuit, Sharpsburg, composed of Grassy Lick, Wren's School-house, Sharpsburg, Mount Pleasant, Pleasant Hill, Father Conyer's, and Owensville. I preached at Grassy Lick on Saturday, the last day of October, and staid all night at James Wren's, a splendid home.

Sunday I rode on to Sharpsburg, and put up at Brother Camplin's, and preached at candle-light. Monday I attended a big meeting among the Presbyterians at Springfield, and heard the Rev. Mr. Hendrix preach a good sermon. I then returned to town, and put up at Brother Ritterback's. The next day I met with a fatherly reception at Father Duty's, who lived a few miles from town, and I was highly pleased. Wednesday I returned to Sharpsburg, and put up at John W. Tydings's, and found that I had a plenty of good homes. Thursday I had a long ride to Father Conyer's, where I preached at candle-light. Friday I preached at Pleasant Hill, and then went to Father Absalom Hunt's, and found him able to go about, but suffering very much with his old disease, the rheumatism. He was happy and cheerful, and was expecting soon to exclaim, in holy triumph,

Farewell, vain world, I'm going home,
'My Saviour smiles, and bids me come!

Saturday, November 7, I preached at Mount Pleasant, and found a delightful home at Brother My-

ers's. Next day, which was the second Sunday in November, I rode to Owensville, and put up at Andrew Trumbo's, who gave me a hearty welcome, and at three o'clock I preached in the court-house.

I then went home, and spent a few days with my parents, and on Friday, November 13, I preached at Wren's School-house, and held class-meeting; some appeared to be glad that they had been in class-meeting one more time. In that neighborhood, while I remained on the circuit, I found a cordial welcome at Enoch Wren's, John Triplett's, Thomas Wren's, John Wren's, George Wren's, and the Widow Wren's, who was an old mother in Israel, and a true pattern of piety.

Thursday, November 19, I preached at Father Conyer's, and in the evening I rode to J. W. Richards's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Mr. Andrew Robins and Miss Hetty Cupps, when we had a nice time. Next day I went to Owensville, preached at night, and found a good home at Brother Daughity's.

Saturday, November 21, I attended Brother Riggins's quarterly-meeting at Mount Sterling, and preached at night. Brother Gunn was Presiding Elder, and on the Sabbath he preached a great sermon from part of Romans viii. After dining at Dr. Caldwell's, I rode out home, and preached that night at Charles Daniels's, who was one of our nearest neighbors.

Christmas-day found me at Wren's School-house, where I preached from "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Baker Tay-

lor gave an exhortation, and we had a joyful meeting. I then went to Sharpsburg, and preached on the Sabbath, and staid all night at Brother Widney's. The last day of the year I preached at Father Conyer's, when two persons joined the Church. Staid all night at Winford Taylor's. Next day was a cold day, with snow on the ground. I preached at Pleasant Hill, and then went to Wilson Hunt's, and that night the family appeared to be pleased at hearing me read in the History of the Wyandot Mission, written by James B. Finley, who had spent some of his time as a missionary among the Wyandots.

The first Sunday in January, 1841, I preached in Owensville, and found an excellant home at Mr. Alexander's.

My first quarterly-meeting was held at Sharpsburg, the second Saturday and Sunday in January. Father James was Presiding Elder, and on the Sabbath he preached the funeral-sermon of Sister De Atley. At the close of the sacrament a few persons joined the Church. That night we had a sermon from Brother Riggin. It was an interesting quarterly-meeting, and we were hospitably entertained at Dr. Barnes's.

The following Wednesday night the members of the temperance society met in the Methodist Church to transact business, and to appoint officers; and though I was not a member, yet they called me to the chair, and while appointing their officers they appointed me vice-president. We then had a speech from Brother Caldwell, a Presbyterian min-

ister, in reference to the importance of putting a stop to dram-drinking.

Next day I had a disagreeable ride, through mud and snow, to Father Conyer's, where we had a good meeting. Staid all night at Monny Trumbo's, a nice family. Friday I preached at Pleasant Hill, and dined at Robin Kincade's, whose children used to go to school to me in Clarke county. The family appeared to be glad to see me, and I had a pleasant visit. I then went to Father Hunt's, and found him very low, and almost helpless. He seemed to be anxious to talk, but we could not understand any thing he said. He had been afflicted with rheumatism a great many years, and for the last few months I had frequently visited him; I always found him patient and resigned. I staid with him that night, but next morning I had to leave. However, I heard in a few days that death had put an end to all his sufferings.

Father Hunt was a popular preacher, and one of the most pungent and powerful exhorters I ever heard. He was admitted on trial into the traveling connection at the Ohio Conference, held in Lebanon, September, 1815, and was appointed to Madison Circuit, in Kentucky. The next fall he was appointed to Lexington Circuit, where he traveled two years; in the fall of 1819 he was appointed to Hinkston; in the fall of 1820 to Mount Sterling Circuit; in the fall of 1821 to Hinkston Circuit; and in 1822 to Fleming Circuit. In the fall of 1823 he was placed on the superannuated list, and in the fall of 1824 he was appointed to a circuit called Liberty; in 1825

to Paris; in 1826 he was made supernumerary, and appointed, with William Gunn, to Lexington Circuit. The next fall he was placed in charge of Hinkston Circuit, with Jeremiah Hunt as his helper. At the Conference held at Shelbyville in 1828, he was superannuated, which relation he bore to the Conference until his death, which occurred in February, 1841.

My second quarterly-meeting for Sharpsburg Circuit was held at Grassy Lick. It commenced the third Saturday in April, and closed the next Monday. We had the assistance of J. W. Riggin and T. J. Wills. It was quite an interesting meeting. On my way home I had the company of Father James. We called in to see Cousin George Thompson, who was sick, and seemed to be on the verge of eternity. But he expressed a resignation to the will of Him who can cause all things to work together for good to them that love and serve the Lord. A few weeks after that he met death with all the composure of a Christian. May his family meet him in heaven!

Early in the month of May I visited Alexius Tipton, who lived a short distance from Mount Sterling. I had known him long, and always looked upon him as a true man. I found him on this visit greatly afflicted in body, but strong in faith, giving glory to God, and ready at any time to hear his Master say, "It is enough, come up higher."

I attended Brother Riggin's quarterly-meeting for Mount Sterling Circuit, held at Gilead the second Saturday and Sunday in May, 1841. Staid

Saturday night at Father Rose's, an old veteran with bright prospects of a glorious inheritance beyond this vale of tears. Sunday Brother Gunn preached a good sermon at eleven o'clock, and then administered the Lord's Supper, when we had some of the Cumberland brethren to commune with us. We rode through the rain to John Smith's, where we found a good home, and remained till next morning, when we went back to Gilead, where we found a small congregation, to whom it fell to my lot to preach. I dined at Jackson Taul's, on Lubegrud, and then rode on home.

The following Sunday found me at Sharpsburg, where I preached at eleven and at three o'clock. I then rode out to Father Duckworth's, and was very much pleased with him as an aged man—sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, and in patience. The next Saturday I preached at Mount Pleasant, dined at S. Lancaster's, and then rode on through Sharpsburg, and staid all night at Father Allen's, a Presbyterian. The next day some of his family went with me to Samuel Morris's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of George Morris, who was an old playmate and a relation of mine. I always found him agreeable, and when he became settled in life he was much esteemed as a neighbor. He left a pious wife and two children, who sorrow not as those who have no hope. I preached that evening at Grassy Lick, and staid all night at Thomas Pointer's. I then visited Col. Harrow, who was lying very low with the consumption. He was a useful citizen, and I was in hopes that the

Lord would prepare him for the change that must soon take place in his case.

The last Sunday in May I attended a two-days' meeting at Pointer's Camp-ground; I preached in the evening, and staid all night at William Redmon's, an old acquaintance.

A two-days' meeting was held at Sharpsburg the second Saturday and Sunday in June. Brother Riggin preached two good sermons on Saturday, and then had to leave. We had a good love-feast Sunday morning, after which Brother Coons, a Presbyterian, preached to a large congregation. It fell to my lot to preach in the evening, and I trust our labor was not in vain.

The last Sunday in June I went to Dunaway's, and preached the funeral-sermon of Alcy Chism to a respectable congregation. I dined at Father Osburn's, and then returned home. On July 2, I went to Mount Sterling and heard Father James preach the funeral-sermon of old Father Tipton. He was one of the oldest Methodists in Montgomery county, and for a great many years he conducted himself as a true man of God. He brought up a large family of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. A great many of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are now on their way to heaven, singing as they march along,

We are traveling home to God
In the way our fathers trod.
They are happy now, and we
Soon their happiness shall see.

My third quarterly-meeting was held at Wren's

School-house the first Saturday and Sunday in July. We had the assistance of Brothers Riggin and McMahan. On the Sabbath, which was the fourth of July, Father James preached the funeral-sermon of an old Revolutionary soldier, and we had a feeling time.

Thursday, July 15, I visited Matilda Magowan, at her mother's, in Owensville. She was in the last stage of consumption, but happy in the Lord. She died next morning in great triumph, shouting the praises of God to the very last, and selecting her funeral-text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," etc.

I attended a quarterly-meeting at Mount Sterling the last of July, and was pleasantly entertained at Mr. Wilson's, who lived in sight of town. Then about the middle of August I held a big meeting at Mount Pleasant, with the assistance of Brothers McMahan and Collins. We found a good home at Brother Myers's, where I always met with a kind welcome. Henry J. Evans, who had come up on a visit from the lower part of the State, assisted me in holding a big meeting at Grassy Lick, where we had a precious season. I was kindly cared for at Mr. Nelson's, whose wife was a consistent Christian. I staid one night at Sister Oden's, a good home; and I always found a hearty welcome at James Wren's, Hugh B. Wren's, Brother Webster's, and other places in that neighborhood. I then went to Buckeye to assist Brothers Babbitt and Welburn in holding a big meeting, which resulted in six additions to the Church. Brothers Welburn and Bab-

bitt then went with me to Brother Riggin's camp-meeting, at Pointer's Camp-ground, where we met with Peter Taylor. It commenced August 26, and closed the next Tuesday, resulting in forty accessions.

My fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Owensville the first Saturday and Sunday in September. Brothers Crow and Riggin were in attendance, and gave us some good preaching. On the Sabbath Father James preached the funeral-sermon of Matilda Magowan.

I then went to Sharpsburg, and commenced a meeting the second Saturday in September, expecting to receive help from the preachers passing on to Conference. I put up at Dr. Barnes's, and preached at eleven o'clock. Stephen Harbor arrived in time to preach a holy sermon at three o'clock, and Elkanah Johnson preached a sensible sermon at night. On Sunday the congregation was very large, and I preached my farewell sermon about the reward of the righteous. The people on the circuit had been very kind to me, and for my year's service they paid me my full allowance, which was one hundred dollars.

CHAPTER XVIII.

From the Fall of 1841 to the Fall of 1842—Conference at Maysville—Barboursville District, first year.

I STARTED from Father Duty's Monday, September 13, 1841, to Maysville, the seat of Conference, and

staid all night with G. W. Taylor and several other preachers at the Rev. Simpson Duty's, in Fleming county. The next evening, about two o'clock, we reached Maysville, and I was assigned to a good home with G. W. Crumbaugh at a Brother Jacobs's; and that night I heard the famous C. B. Parsons preach a sublime sermon from the text, "It is finished."

On Wednesday morning we met in the Reformed Church, and in the absence of Bishop Andrew, who was detained at home on account of family affliction, we elected Jonathan Stamper chairman; and some of us thought that he presided as well as a Bishop could have done. I dined that day at James Jacoby's, an old acquaintance.

Thursday was a beautiful day, and we held two sessions through the day; and that night I heard W. H. Anderson preach a good sermon about the vine and the branches. The next day we had two sessions again, and that evening I supped at Sister Pollard's, another old acquaintance, who appeared to be glad to see me; and I was truly glad to find her still in the land of the living, and on her way to that heavenly home where friends shall meet at last to part no more.

Saturday, a nice day, and every thing going on finely and harmoniously. We took up the first question, and admitted on trial C. B. Parsons, J. B. Ewan, A. B. Sollers, Ransom Lancaster, Samuel Kelly, and others. I dined that day at Brother Markland's, who once lived in Winchester; and that night I heard Brother South preach in the Presbyterian Church.

Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, opened by Father Ward; and at ten o'clock I heard J. Stamper preach about the "tabernacle with men." In the evening I rode up to Sister Pelham's, where I met with several old acquaintances who appeared to be glad to see me, and we had a pleasant time together.

At the close of Conference I was appointed to succeed Brother Neal on the Barboursville District; and by Thursday evening I reached home in time to celebrate the rite of matrimony between Dr. Rainey and my sister Louisa, when we had a nice wedding.

The following Sunday I heard Father James preach the funeral-sermon of Father Absalom Hunt, at Pleasant Hill, in Bath county. The congregation was large, and Father Northcut closed with an appropriate exhortation. I dined with Father James at Mother Hunt's, and then rode on to Father Duty's. By Thursday, the last day of September, I reached home again, and was rejoiced to meet my brother, Francis A. Landrum, and his family, who had come in on a visit from Illinois; and for several days we had a delightful time together.

The first Sunday in October I preached, with T. J. Wills, at Younger Hisle's; and the next Sunday I preached at a stand near the poorhouse. I dined at Peter Evans's, and staid all night at Marcus Evans's.

On Wednesday, the 20th, I started to commence my first round of quarterly-meetings on Barboursville District. Dined at William Brock's, and staid all night with G. W. Taylor at Brother Emerine's, in Madison county. Next day I made a short ride,

and staid all night at Brother Crook's, where I met with several old acquaintances.

On Friday I had a long and rough ride over the Big Hill, and found the road full of hogs, going south; and awhile after sunset I reached Father McNeill's, where I met with Edward Hines, from Clarke county, on his way to the South with a drove of hogs.

The next day Father and Mother McNeill went with me to the quarterly-meeting at Father Ake-man's, for Manchester Circuit. I found W. P. Read in charge, ready for work, and we had a profitable meeting, resulting in several additions to the Church. We staid Sunday night at Jesse Moore's.

Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting for Williamsburg Circuit was held the last Saturday and Sunday in October, at Father Broyles's, in the edge of Tennessee. We had the assistance of Father Hays, who preached for us Sunday night.

Monday, November 1, 1841, I dined in company with Brother Basket at Daniel Falkner's, and then rode on to Williamsburg, and put up at Dr. McNeill's; and that night I preached in the court-house. The next day I went with Brother Basket to his appointment at Edmond Steele's, on Watts's Creek, and after dinner I rode on to Samuel McHargue's, where I found a good library, and where I remained till Saturday morning, when I rode with Brother Lancaster to his quarterly-meeting for Barbourville Circuit, at a meeting-house called Union. We had a good meeting, and were hospitably entertained at Father Smith's.

On Monday we rode to Sister Pitman's, at the forks of the road, where we met with W. P. Read. Sister Pitman was the widow of Lot Pitman, whose house was a standing home for the preachers. Tuesday evening I had the company of Brother Lancaster, and staid all night at Daniel Elliott's. The next day we found a good dinner at Colonel Tuggle's, and then rode into Barboursville, and put up at Milton Eve's, where we met with a cordial welcome; and that night I preached in the court-house to an intelligent-looking congregation. The next evening Brother Sollers conducted us to Colonel Arthur's, where we got a good night's rest; Friday we crossed the Cumberland at James Renfro's, dined at Brother Baughman's, and staid all night at Robert George's, in sight of Cumberland Gap. There I had some serious reflections. Thirty-one years had rolled round since I passed through Cumberland Gap, moving with my parents from Virginia to Kentucky, and the Lord had preserved me from childhood to manhood, and had in the course of his providence sent me back to preach his gospel, and to administer his ordinances, in sight of Cumberland Gap. Bless the Lord, O my soul!

Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting was held at Yellow Creek Meeting-house, November 13, 14, 1841; and in Quarterly Conference we licensed Alford Tinsley to preach, and that night Brother Lancaster preached, "Prepare to meet thy God." We had a joyful time in love-feast Sunday morning, and when it closed I preached to a nice congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at

Mr. Bruce's, and staid all night at Mother Craig's. Monday I had the company of Brother Sollers, and staid all night at James Sparks's, on Cumberland River; and next day we rode up to Mount Pleasant, and put up at Frank Hamline's; and that night I preached in the court-house.

On Wednesday I had a lonesome ride by myself up the Poor Fork, dined at Robert Smith's, and staid all night at John Lewis's, Esq. The next morning I made an early start, and led my horse over a very high, steep, and rough mountain, and got my breakfast at a Mr. Early's; and some time in the night I was kindly received at Nat. Collins's, in Letcher county.

On Friday I proceeded on my journey, and soon came in contact with another mountain, while crossing which I was overtaken by a thunder-storm. The rain and hail poured down upon me in dreadful fury, and the forked lightnings, roaring thunder, and howling winds produced a gloom all around; but all was calm within, while I could look up to Him who says, "Lo, I am with you." Some time after dark I put up at a Mr. Reynolds's, and the next morning I rode on to Brother Elliott's, where I found Brother Bogle, in charge of Kentucky Mission; and when I counted up the distance, I ascertained that I had traveled over one hundred miles to get to his quarterly-meeting; and when it closed Sunday evening, I rode down to Big Sandy, and met with a kind greeting at James G. Hatcher's, where I rested a few days.

F. M. English's quarterly-meeting for Prestons-

burg Circuit was held at Pikeville the last Saturday and Sunday in November, 1841. I put up at R. D. Callihan's, and all were glad to see me. I was very much pleased with Brother English as a nice young man, deeply pious, and possessing more than ordinary qualifications as a preacher; and I had a happy time among my old Pikeville friends, while nearly every family claimed a share of my visits and the privilege of feasting me on their hospitality. And so it was, among kind families, all the way down to Louisa, where Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting commenced the first Saturday in December. I staid that night at Uncle Fred Moore's. Sunday morning we had an excellent love-feast, when nearly every one in the house spoke. At eleven o'clock I preached to a fine congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Mr. Nicholas's, and that night Brother Rathbun preached, when we had a time of power. I staid all night at Jacob Rice's. Next day I had to visit nearly everybody.

Wednesday I rode out to Sister Jones's, and found her mourning the loss of her husband, who had lately died very suddenly in a fit of apoplexy. She also had a married son lying very low with the consumption, but he appeared to be resigned to the will of the Lord. After prayers, I returned and staid all night at Mr. Moore's. Thursday I dined at Mr. Wallace's, and then went to Mr. Sovain's, and joined together in holy matrimony Michael Steward and Mary Jane Sovain, when we had a nice time.

I then had to hasten on to A. M. Bailey's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty Mission, held at Lewis Henry's. We had the assistance of Brother Sexton, who preached for us Sunday night, when I baptized three persons. Monday I had the company of Brother Bailey, and we staid all night with a friendly Baptist by the name of Rose. Next day I preached for Brother Bailey at Joel Stamper's, and that night I preached at Willis White's. Thursday we went to Brother Shackelford's, where I preached at night; and next day Brother Shackelford piloted me through the woods to N. Bowman's, where I expected to hold quarterly-meeting for Redbird Mission, but there was no appointment. Saturday I traveled down Kentucky River, and about dark I reached Dr. Bowman's, and was affectionately received. There I met Charles Duncan, in charge of Irvin Circuit; and on the Sabbath I preached for him at Brother Bowman's. Wednesday morning I reached home, and found all well.

The following Saturday was Christmas-day. I dined at Mother Fry's, one of my old homes, and then went on to a big meeting at Mount Zion, where I preached on the Sabbath. The meeting continued several days under the labors of Jesse Anderson, T. I. Wills, J. B. Ewan, and a Brother Vance, and it resulted in twenty-eight additions to the Church, while the membership received great encouragement to redouble their diligence. The last day of the year I went with Brothers Anderson and Ewan to Winchester, to assist Peter Taylor in holding a watch-night meeting; and a while before midnight

we entered the Methodist church, when it fell to my lot to preach. Brother Anderson exhorted, and we had a serious time, and some of us felt glad that we had closed the old year and commenced the new year in the house of God.

The second Sunday in January, 1842, I attended with T. I. Wills on a funeral occasion at Caleb Masterson's, who had lost two little sons with the fever. They died happy. We had a precious season, with a large congregation, who appeared to be very attentive to the word preached.

The following Saturday and Sunday I was with Brothers Crouch, Taylor, and Ewan, at the quarterly-meeting for Winchester Circuit, held at Dunaway's. I staid Saturday night at William Brock's, and Sunday night at Allen Cox's.

Being on my way to commence the second round of quarterly-meetings on my District, I staid Monday night at Matthew Grinstead's; and Friday evening I reached Father McNeill's, where I met with W. P. Read, whose quarterly-meeting commenced next day at the Widow Faris's. We had a respectable congregation on the Sabbath, and an encouraging time at the communion. I was so well pleased at Sister Faris's, and felt myself so much at home, that I remained several days, and had an opportunity of visiting Mother Robinson, who had lately been left a widow, but with unshaken confidence she was trusting in Him who is a father to the fatherless and a husband to the widow.

Brother Read went with me to the quarterly-meeting at Williamsburg, where we found Brothers

Lancaster and Basket ready to do battle for the Lord. We all set in like valiant-hearted men who are not afraid to die, and by Monday night we had enlisted seven new recruits. While at Williamsburg I visited the kind family of John Ward, formerly of Winchester. He gave me a hearty welcome, and I enjoyed my visit very much.

Tuesday I went to Father Berry's, and in an old field, in the edge of Knox county, I married a Mr. White to a Miss Miller. After remaining at Father Berry's a few days I went to Brother Lancaster's quarterly-meeting at Friendship, six or seven miles from Barboursville. We had the assistance of A. B. Sollers, and we were kindly entertained at Brother Paine's. That was the first Saturday and Sunday in February.

Monday I went with Brother Sollers to Colonel Arthur's, and next day went to Jeff. Woodson's; and that evening Brother Sollers commenced spitting blood, and became so much alarmed that he had the doctor sent for. About eight o'clock in the night Dr. Miller came, and by that time Brother Sollers had spit up a quantity of blood. The doctor bled him in the arm, and gave him some medicine, and he rested pretty well through the night, but the next morning it was thought best for him not to travel out. Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting was held the second Saturday and Sunday in February, at Joseph Sailer's; and as he was unable to attend, I had no help, only from Brother Barton, who gave us some warm exhortations, and we had a lively meeting and some additions to the Church.

My next point was Collins's Chapel, for Kentucky Mission, the third Saturday and Sunday in February. I found Brother Bogle on hand and ready for work. He preached twice and I preached three times, and the meeting resulted in three additions to the Church. We were kindly entertained at Father Collins's.

Brother English's quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit commenced the next Friday night, at Father Layne's, and continued up to Tuesday night. We had as laborers James Reed, S. A. Rathbun, A. M. Bailey, Elias Bazil, and others, who labored so successfully that before the close of the meeting twenty-two persons joined the Church, and several adults and children were dedicated to God in baptism. I then went with Brother Rathbun down to Paintville, where we had a profitable meeting, resulting in four additions to the Church; and then on to his quarterly-meeting at Father Sweatnam's, where we had the assistance of Father Rice and James Reed.

Brother Bailey's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty Mission was held the third Saturday and Sunday in March, in the Sallyer neighborhood, at a new meeting-house, which they afterward called Bailey's Chapel. Brothers English and Sexton came to our help, and we had a joyful time and a very successful meeting, resulting in twenty-three accessions and several baptisms. We were kindly entertained at F. Whitaker's and Brother Pucket's.

On my way to Stephen Daniel's quarterly-meeting for Redbird Mission, I had the company of

Brother Bailey, and we staid one night at Rev. James Parsons's, where we met with a cordial welcome; and by the last Saturday in March we reached the Bowman settlement, and held an interesting quarterly-meeting at a meeting-house called Mount Pleasant, which closed the round; and then on home.

The first Saturday in April, 1842, I went to a Presbytery at Sugar Ridge, and heard a good sermon from Brother Noel, who appeared to be a man of fine talents, and well posted in the doctrines of the Bible. Next day Brother Jones preached an excellent sermon on the death of one of their young preachers by the name of Thompson, who had been called away quite unexpectedly in the prime of life. I dined that day at Greenbury Fry's, and staid all night at Alexander Ramsey's. Monday morning I was with them again, and was very much pleased with their manner of conducting business in the Presbytery. At eleven o'clock they invited me to preach. That evening I visited the sick at James Stevenson's, and then rode on home.

Quarterly-meeting for Winchester Circuit commenced the following Friday at Mount Zion. There I met with the Presiding Elder, B. T. Crouch, and Brothers Taylor, Ewan, and Hardy. I found a good home at Henry Judy's. We had a crowded love-feast Sunday morning, and at eleven o'clock the congregation was so large that while Brother Crouch preached in the church J. C. Hardy preached in the yard; and that evening it fell to my lot to preach. I staid all night at Brother Gory's, who

made me a present of two dollars, to help me on among the destitute in the mountains.

Monday I rode home, and next day I had a very solemn time while writing my father's will. He felt conscious that the time of his departure was drawing near, and that he must soon take leave of his family, and bid adieu to earth. O that his last days may be his happiest days, and when called to pass through the dark valley of the shadow of death may he fear no evil!

Wednesday morning, April 13, I entered upon my third round of quarterly-meetings on Barboursville District, and a rough ride of a few days brought me, on Friday evening, to Manchester. I put up at Mr. Potter's, and learned that Brother Reed had already commenced his quarterly-meeting. Brothers Sollers, Lancaster, and Daniel, came to our help, and we had an interesting meeting. We were hospitably entertained by the kind families of Manchester. The congregation on the Sabbath was large and attentive, and I had considerable liberty in speaking. At the close I baptized several persons. The public collection for the support of the ministry amounted to nearly twenty dollars.

From Manchester I rode up Goose Creek to Mr. Chastain's, who was of the Methodist stock, and whose wife was a sterling Methodist. Finding a good library here, I remained a day or two, and then on to Barboursville, where I preached one night to a nice congregation, and was kindly received at Milton Eve's.

Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting was held at

John Sears's, in the edge of Whitley. We had the assistance of Brothers Lancaster, Reed, and Michael Bogle, who was a very popular local preacher, and who preached on a funeral occasion to a large congregation on the Sabbath. I then went to Watts's Creek, where I preached and baptized some children. I staid all night at Dr. Brawner's. Next day I went to Brother Sharp's, where I was highly pleased.

The quarterly-meeting for Barboursville Circuit was held at Meadow Creek, commencing on Saturday, the last day of April. I preached at eleven o'clock, and then held Quarterly Conference. At four o'clock Brother Basket preached and Brother Lancaster exhorted, when we had a feeling time. Staid all night at Father Berry's. Next morning we had a good love-feast, after which I preached to a crowded congregation, administered the Lord's Supper, and baptized two adults and several children, when we had a refreshing time of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

Brothers Lancaster and Basket went with me to Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting, held at Flat Lick, in a fine community, where nearly every family seemed to take pleasure in feeding the preachers and attending upon the ministry of the word. We had an exceedingly interesting meeting, and when it closed I started home, which I reached Thursday morning, May 12, and found all in usual health.

The following Sunday I heard Brother Veach preach the funeral-sermon of Mother Riggs, at her

late residence on the waters of Grassy Lick, from the text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," etc. She was among the first members of the Church at Grassy Lick, and such was the manner of her life—true and faithful—we have reason to believe that she is numbered with those who die in the Lord. Next day I went to see Benjamin Davis, who was so near the point of death that he expired in a few minutes after my arrival. He was a sincere Christian man, and a prominent member of the Church at Grassy Lick. We trust that he now ranks high among the members of the Church in glory. That evening I passed through Mount Sterling, and rode on to Herriman Tomlinson's, where I staid all night. Next morning Brother Tomlinson, discovering my horse with a sore back, made me a present of a new saddle-blanket, worth four dollars. By Wednesday evening I reached my brother's, R. W. Landrum, on the waters of Licking, and was affectionately received.

Brother Bogle's quarterly-meeting, for Kentucky Mission, was held the following Saturday and Sunday, on the waters of Beaver, at the mouth of Salt Lick. We had the assistance of F. M. English and a Brother Simpson, who was a friendly Presbyterian, and acting as Bible agent in the mountains. We had a successful meeting, resulting in some additions to the Church. We were kindly cared for at Joel Martin's.

I spent a pleasant week with Brother English at some of his appointments, and preached for him at Brother Cecil's, on Prayther Creek. His quarterly-

meeting commenced the last Friday night in May, at Prestonsburg, and the people seemed to be determined to have a revival if possible. Persons came in from all parts of the circuit, the families in town opened their doors to entertain them, and the meeting resembled a camp-meeting, for we kept up regular services every day from sunrise till late in the night for several days; and wonderful was the result under the labors of Brothers Rathbun, Bailey, and Bogle; and of Brother Turner, from Fleming, who was a good hand to sing "Keep the ark a-moving," "And Moses smote the water and the children passed through;" and of Brother English, with his lively members, singing, "I want to be as happy as I well can be; good Lord, send salvation down."

The first Sunday in June I had an appointment at Robert Herril's, to preach the funeral-sermon of his aged mother. The congregation was large, and I had the assistance of Brother House, a pious local preacher.

Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting was commenced the next Friday at Louisa, in the new church, which was well christened by a meeting that proved glorious in its results. We had as laborers F. M. English, R. D. Callihan, Stephen Spurlock, and a Brother Gossuch, from Guyandot Circuit. When I left, the following Wednesday, the meeting was still going on.

I had a long ride, but among kind friends, to Brother Bailey's quarterly-meeting, held at Joel Stamper's. There I met with my brother, R. W.

Landrum, who gave us some good preaching. On the Sabbath I had to baptize three persons, and two of them by immersion. Brother Bailey went with me to Stephen Daniel's quarterly-meeting at Brother Jacob's, where Proctor now stands. We had the assistance of Dr. Bowman and Stephen Noland; it was a lively meeting. This closed the third round.

After completing the third round of quarterly-meetings at Brother Jacobs's, I went home with Dr. Bowman, where I found a good library, and where I enjoyed myself all the week, and had a pleasant time visiting some kind families in his neighborhood. On the Sabbath, which was the first Sunday in July, 1842, I crossed over to Frank Noland's, and preached the funeral-sermon of Father McMonagill, an old veteran of long standing in the Methodist Church; and after dinner I rode down to Irvin and preached at four o'clock, and staid all night at Robert Clark's, where I always met with a kind welcome. I reached home the next evening, the 4th of July.

On Tuesday I preached for Brother Ewan at Buckeye. We dined at Mother Combs's, whose husband, Joseph Combs, Esq., had lately departed this life. He was a useful citizen, an obliging neighbor, a kind husband, an affectionate father, and though not a member of the Church, yet he paid great respect to the worship of God, and for years his house was a home for the preachers.

The following Saturday I went to Winchester, where John H. Linn was holding an interesting meeting, to the great delight of my old Winchester

friends. I put up at the Rev. Peter Taylor's, and preached at eleven o'clock. The meeting closed Sunday night, resulting in some excellent additions to the Church. Next day I returned home.

On Tuesday I started to my District again, and by Friday evening I reached Father McNeill's, where I met W. P. Read, whose quarterly-meeting commenced the next day at their new meeting-house, to which they gave the name of Bethel. We had the assistance of George Stivers, Ransom Lancaster, and J. C. Basket; and in Quarterly Conference we licensed Thomas Robinson to preach. After a good love-feast Sunday morning, I preached to a large congregation, administered the Lord's Supper, and baptized two children and one adult, and many felt in their hearts that it was good to wait upon the Lord at Bethel, while we had eight additions to the Church.

Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting was held as a camp-meeting at Watts's Creek, among the Steels and Snyders, and near my old friend Rockholt's. The preachers in attendance were Reuben Steel, James S. Kelly, A. B. Sollers, R. Lancaster, and W. P. Read. That was my first acquaintance with Reuben Steel, and I was very much pleased with him as a warm-hearted Christian, and as a useful and popular preacher; and I was truly glad to meet my good Brother J. S. Kelly, who preached three good sermons. All of the preachers labored with great zeal and animation, each one preaching three or four times during the meeting, while it fell to my lot to preach two funeral-sermons, and ad-

minister the sacrament. The people came together in crowds and behaved well, and the Lord was pleased to crown our labors with abundant success, and to give us twenty-eight additions to the Church.

Brothers Sollers and Read went with me to Brother Lancaster's quarterly-meeting, at Barboursville, where I preached the funeral-sermon of the Rev. Peter O. Meeks, from the text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." He was a member of the Kentucky Conference, an amiable young man, with fine preaching accomplishments. He married Susan Tuggle, a nice young lady, of a respectable family; but was soon called away from his young companion, and is now resting from his labors, while his works do follow him. We had an excellent quarterly-meeting, and were sumptuously entertained by the kind citizens of Barboursville.

Our next trip was to Yellow Creek, where Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting commenced on Friday before the first Sunday in August, and closed the following Monday, resulting in thirty baptisms, and several accessions. It was a glorious meeting, and the whole community seemed to feel a lively interest in it. Brother Sollers preached his farewell sermon from the text, "My peace give I unto you;" and the people seemed loth to part with him.

On Tuesday, after dining at Mother Craig's, I started in company with Solomon Pope, who conducted me on a route through Cumberland Gap; and while passing through the Gap into my native State

I could not keep from calling to mind the language of the poet:

God of my life, whose gracious power
Through various deaths my soul hath led,
Or turned aside the fatal hour,
Or lifted up my sinking head,
In all my ways thy hand I own,
Thy ruling providence I see:
Assist me still my course to run,
And still direct my paths to thee.

We traveled up the valley, in Lee county, and staid all night at Hiram Eley's. The next morning we shaped our course for Harland, crossed over some rough and lofty mountains, and reached Brother Pope's dwelling about one o'clock.

I then had another long and rough route, a few days, over creeks, and rivers, and hills, and mountains, to Brother Bogle's quarterly-meeting, at Boon Chapel. A. M. Bailey was in attendance, and labored so much like a man that he endeared himself very much to the people, and his visit was highly appreciated. The meeting closed Sunday evening, when several persons joined the Church. We staid that night at Solomon Yont's.

Then, in company with Brother Bailey, I had my ups and downs, a few days more, to Brother English's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting six or seven miles above Prestonsburg. We had as ministerial laborers James Read, S. A. Rathbun, Dr. Steel, and William Morgan, of color. The congregation on the Sabbath was unusually large, and after preaching at eleven o'clock I baptized fifty

persons, children and adults. A great many joined the Church during the meeting, and we had a happy time.

When the camp-meeting broke up, I went down to Prestonsburg, and staid all night at John P. Martin's, and then on down to Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting at Brother Border's. We had a very disagreeable time on account of an abundance of rain; but while the waters poured forth from the clouds and drenched the earth, the Lord was pleased to shower upon us the waters of divine grace, and we were blest with a refreshing season under the labors of Burwell Spurlock, James Reed, F. M. English, Alexius House, and others.

While the meeting was in lively progress I had to leave it in charge of others and hasten on to Brother Bailey's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting near Breathitt Court-house; and there, to my unspeakable joy, I met my father, who had come a long distance to be at a camp-meeting in the mountains. My brother, R. W. Landrum, was also in attendance, and so were Father Collins, and James Parsons, and Brother Bogle, and Brother Sexton, and Stephen Daniel, and others; and with such a host of laborers we had a successful meeting.

We then went to Brother Daniel's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting at N. Bowman's. I preached on Saturday, at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference in the evening, while James Parsons preached to the congregation, and that night we had a sermon from Brother Bogle. Next

day, which was the first Sunday in September, James Parsons preached at nine o'clock, and my brother, R. W. Landrum, then followed with a good sermon, when I administered the Lord's Supper, which I very seldom neglected at quarterly-meetings; and that night Brother Bogle preached again, when the camp-meeting closed. Monday morning I had the pleasure of starting with my father to our home, which we reached next evening, and found my mother looking out for us with great anxiety.

CHAPTER XIX.

From the Fall of 1842 to the Fall of 1843—Conference at Lexington—Barboursville District, second year.

CONFERENCE was held in Lexington, September, 1842. I got there Tuesday, 13th, and was appointed to a splendid home at the Rev. Stephen Chipley's, with G. W. Taylor, J. F. Wright, Elihu Green, and Thomas Demoss. That night I heard Brother Atmore preach a sensible sermon.

Wednesday morning Conference met at the old Medical Hall, and was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Waugh. That evening I was with the Presiding Elders at the Bishop's room, where I had to be nearly every evening, and sometimes till late bed-time, planning out the work and stationing the preachers for the ensuing year; and I thought it was confining business.

Sunday was a great day. Love-feast at nine

o'clock, and then Bishop Waugh entertained a crowded audience with a great sermon from Acts xx. 24. He then ordained thirty-three deacons, local and traveling. At three o'clock I went to the Presbyterian Church, and heard Brother De Witt for the first and only time, and I was very much pleased. That night Edmund S. Janes, of New York, who was on a visit among us as General Bible Agent, preached a capital sermon. I heard him again on Wednesday night, when he delivered a fine address in behalf of the Bible cause. Admitted on trial: W. C. Dandy, H. T. Downard, L. B. Davison, H. M. Linory, T. H. Lynch, R. T. P. Allen, G. Y. Taylor, J. Vanpelt, and others.

Our appointments were read out on Friday by Bishop Waugh, and I was reappointed to Barboursville District, as follows: Manchester, J. C. Basket; Barboursville, A. B. Sollers; Williamsburg, G. Y. Taylor; Mount Pleasant, W. P. Read; Letcher, Marcus L. King; Prestonsburg, S. A. Rathbun; Louisa, David H. Davis; West Liberty, J. Bogle; Redbird, A. H. Triplet.

The third Sunday in October I preached the funeral-sermon of Father Owen, on Four-Mile, in Clarke county. He had been a member of the Methodist Church about sixty years, and lived a life of true devotion to God. He brought up a large family of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and many of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are now on their way to heaven, singing, as they march along, "Yes, we'll meet each other there; yes, we'll meet each other there."

The following Wednesday I entered upon the first round of quarterly-meetings for my second year on Barboursville District, and by Saturday I reached Dr. Bates's, where I met Brother Triplet, and where we held quarterly-meeting for Redbird Mission. Meeting with so much kindness at Dr. Bates's, I rested a few days, and then rode up to Manchester, where I found Brother Basket, ready for his quarterly-meeting, and well pleased with his new field of labor. Brothers Sollers and Read were in attendance, and we had a lively meeting, which closed on Monday. I then rode up to Alexander White's, and found a good home.

Brother Basket went with me to G. Y. Taylor's quarterly-meeting, which was held the first Saturday and Sunday in November, at Daniel Falkner's, twelve miles from Williamsburg. We had the assistance of Brother Broyles; it was an interesting meeting. When it closed we rode down to Mr. Litton's, near Williamsburg, and staid all night with a very friendly family. Next day I preached in the court-house, dined at Judge Qualls's, and then rode over to Watts's Creek, and stopped at Father Gillis's.

The following Saturday and Sunday Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting for Barboursville Circuit was held at Union, not far from London. Brothers Basket and Taylor were with us, and rendered good service. It was a profitable meeting, resulting in one valuable accession to the Church. We were well taken care of at Father Smith's.

I then had a muddy ride through the rain for some days up to Mount Pleasant, in Harlan county,

where I found Brother Read in fine spirits, and ready for his quarterly-meeting. The congregation on the Sabbath was respectable, and at the close of preaching three children were presented for baptism. I dined at John Crump's, and preached again at night, when a few persons joined the Church. Next day I rode up to Father Ball's and preached, when we had a good meeting, and one more accession. Next day, after dining at Brother Hamline's, I rode up the Poor Fork, and staid all night at Robert Smith's. Then a cold and rough ride brought me, Friday evening, to Brother King's quarterly-meeting, at the head of Mud. We had a lively meeting, and were kindly entertained at Brother Elliott's and Father Jones's.

Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting was held at Prestonsburg the first Saturday and Sunday in December, 1842. We had the assistance of R. D. Callihan and M. L. King, and such was the power attending our labors that many were made happy in the love of God. I met with a kind reception at K. N. Harris's. When the quarterly-meeting closed I rode down to Daniel Auxier's, and staid all night; and then on to Father Stafford's, where I met with an opportunity of reading in the second volume of the History of the Methodist E. Church, by N. Bangs. I was very much pleased with the Address of the first delegated General Conference to the Methodist Societies. On the subject of internal and external religion the Address says:

“The pursuit of internal religion, in all its bearings, we most ardently insist on. The religion of

the Bible does not consist in rites and ceremonies; in subscribing to creeds and becoming violent partisans; in the reveries of a heated imagination, nor the paroxysm of agitated passions; but in the mind which was in Jesus Christ; in a victory over sin, and a conformity to the will of God; in love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, etc. While we insist on internal, we do not forget external religion. You are commanded to let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works; to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, and to maintain good works."

And again the Address goes on:

"It is with regret that we have seen the use of ardent spirits, dram - drinking, etc., so common among the Methodists. We have endeavored to suppress the practice by our example, but it is necessary that we add precept to example; and we really think it not consistent with the character of a Christian to be immersed in the practice of distilling or retailing an article so destructive to the morals of society."

Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting for Louisa Circuit was held the second Saturday and Sunday in December, at James Ball's. John Hale was in attendance, and preached a good sermon Sunday night at Brother Roberts's, from the text, "Salvation is of the Lord." I then went down to Louisa, and spent a week among my old friends, preached for them on the Sabbath, and heard Brother Davis preach at night.

Brother Bogle's quarterly-meeting for West Lib-

erty Circuit was held as a Christmas-meeting, at Brother Wager's, on the waters of Licking. I preached on Saturday, and after holding Quarterly Conference I went home with Brother Kennard. On Sunday Brother Bogle and myself both preached, when we had a precious season. I staid that night at my brother's, R. W. Landrum. Monday I went to Brother Sexton's, on Black Water, and preached at candle-light. Next day I had a cold ride through the snow to Brother A. Ingram's, on Slate, in Montgomery county. Wednesday I reached home, and found all well, and was glad of the chance to get some rest, and to read and study.

New-year's day for 1843 I went to Mount Zion and preached for Brother Vanpelt; and as the congregation was composed mostly of young men, I selected as a text, "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth." I staid all night at Brother Gay's. Next day I dined at Father Gardner's, and then went to Winchester, and staid all night at Brother Moss's, and in a few days returned home.

Wednesday, January 11, 1843, I entered upon the second round of quarterly-meetings for my second year on the Barboursville District, and had a muddy ride to Brother Daughity's. Next morning Red River was so flush I had to cross in a canoe, while one of Brother Daughity's sons rode my horse across the river. I then proceeded on my journey to Irvin, and after dining at Brother Clark's, I rode up to Henry Thomas's and staid all night.

Friday was a cold day, and I had a rough ride up to Brother Jacobs's, where I was glad to stop by a

good fire. Next morning Brother Triplet's quarterly-meeting commenced at Brother Moore's, where Boonville now stands. We had a lively meeting, with one addition to the Church. Monday I went to Rev. Thomas Bowman's, where I found a good library, and was pleased with Fletcher's Checks.

Brother Triplet went with me to Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting at Father McNeill's, a strong neighborhood for Methodism. The congregation on the Sabbath was respectable for a rainy day, and we had a precious season, while I preached and administered the Lord's Supper. Brother Triplet preached a sermon that night to the great delight of his hearers. On Monday Brother Taylor came in time to preach a good sermon about the great salvation, when we had a joyful time. We then went to London, where I preached Tuesday night, when three persons joined the Church.

I went with Brother Taylor to his quarterly-meeting at Dr. McNeill's, near Williamsburg. Brothers Broyls and Harp were in attendance, and gave us some good preaching. It closed on Monday, when we went down to Williamsburg, and staid all night at W. Woodcock's.

Brothers Basket and Taylor continued with me up to John McNeill's, where we held meeting Thursday and Friday, and had the satisfaction of receiving three persons into the Church. We then went up to Barboursville, where we met with Brother Sollers, ready for his quarterly-meeting, which commenced the first Saturday in February, 1843. We also had the help of Brothers Read,

Triplet, and Harp; and, though the weather was extremely cold, yet we had such a warm and lively meeting we were encouraged to hold on, night and day, up to Tuesday, and were kindly entertained at Judge Ballinger's, Matt. Adams's, Milton Eve's, Colonel Tuggle's, and other places.

We then started to Brother Read's quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek. Staid Wednesday night at Colonel Arthur's, Thursday night at Brother Baughman's, and Friday night at Father Beard's. Next day I preached at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference, which I considered the most important part of my business, and consequently never neglected it at quarterly-meeting. That night Brother Triplet preached from the text, "It is finished." Sunday we had a nice congregation, and I preached at eleven o'clock, and administered the Lord's Supper. Dined at Robert George's, and at night heard Brother Sollers preach about Paul reasoning before Felix; and that closed the meeting.

Monday I started for home; dined at Mr. Hays's, and then rode on to Barboursville, where I heard Brother Triplet preach at candle-light. The next night I preached in London, and staid at G. P. Brown's; Wednesday I heard Brother Triplet at Father McNeill's, from "My kingdom is not of this world." I staid all night at Father Pearl's. Thursday snow about four inches deep, and I had a cold ride over Big Hill, and staid all night at Robert Harris's, in Madison county. Next day I reached home about dusk, and found all well. Rested Saturday, and preached on the Sabbath at Y. Hisle's.

The following Wednesday I made a start for Brother Bogle's quarterly-meeting, which was held at Bailey's Chapel the last Saturday and Sunday in February, 1843. I staid Saturday night at Morgan Pucket's, and Sunday night at Frank Whittaker's. Monday I rode over to Jeremiah Patrick's, and the next day I went home with Jacob Fitzpatrick, and that gave me an opportunity of visiting the family of William Burchet, where I was kindly received.

Brother King's quarterly-meeting was held at the Forks of Beaver, near General Lackey's, whose house was a good home for us. Brother Rathbun was in attendance, and preached two excellent sermons, and we had a profitable meeting.

We then went to Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting at Martin Lesley's, on John's Creek. There we met with R. D. Callihan, who was always ready to do his part at quarterly-meetings. Although, in consequence of high water, the congregations were small, yet we had a successful meeting, with six accessions.

Monday I had a very cold and rough journey with Brother Rathbun, through the snow and over the mountains, to Father Layne's. Next day we rode down to Prestonsburg, and put up at James H. Layne's, and preached that night in the courthouse. Wednesday evening down to Daniel Auxier's. Next morning snow about seven inches deep and more falling, and hence I had a very slow and lonesome ride by myself down to Brother Border's. Friday snow very deep for the 17th of March. Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting com-

menced next day at Louisa; and in Quarterly Conference we licensed George B. Poage to preach. John Hale was in attendance, and preached a good sermon Saturday night; and Sunday night we had a sermon from Brother Poage as his first effort. His text was, "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead," etc. I thought he did first-rate.

Monday I rode home with Robert Walters, on Blaine, and next day I had some difficulty with the ice, but I journeyed on, and dined at Wallace Brown's; then a long evening's ride brought me to West Liberty, when I put up at Brother Waldick's. Wednesday ground hard frozen and the day stormy. I traveled down Licking, and once I had to stop a few minutes out of a snow-storm; and about sunset I arrived at the White Sulphur Springs, and staid all night at R. F. Tomlinson's. Thursday rough traveling, and the wind so keen in my face I thought it was the coldest ride I ever had. Understanding that Brother Riggs was living at Pealed Oak, I called for dinner and contented myself, by a warm fire, the rest of the day. Next morning I proceeded on to Mount Sterling, and got a good dinner at the parsonage with my old friend John C. Hardy, the pastor. In the evening I rode out home, where, on the Sabbath, I heard T. I. Wills preach; and I was glad to be favored with the opportunity of worshiping once more with my old neighbors and friends.

The first Sunday in April I went to Mount Zion and heard Brother Vanpelt preach, and after dining at Brother Gay's, I rode to Winchester, and that

night I heard L. D. Huston preach a sermon very much to my notion. It was the first time I had ever heard him, and I pronounced him a pleasant speaker and a good sermonizer. Monday I returned home. Tuesday I dined at Wm. Hull's, and staid all night at home.

I commenced the third round of quarterly-meetings for the second year on my District at Nicholas Bowman's, the second Saturday and Sunday in April, 1843. During the meeting I preached three times, baptized a few persons, and administered the Lord's Supper. We closed Sunday night with a sermon from Brother Triplet. I then rode up the South Fork and Goose Creek, calling at Brother Graham's and preaching at Dr. Bates's; and by Friday evening I reached Manchester, and found a good home at Mr. Potter's. Next day Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting commenced in the court-house, and closed Sunday evening. We then rode up Goose Creek, and rested a few days at Mr. Chastain's and Alexander White's.

Brother Read's quarterly-meeting for Mount Pleasant Mission was held at Flat Lick, in a community full of hospitality. We had the assistance of Brothers Sollers and Basket, who labored with so much zeal that we had a profitable meeting. Hence at the close of a good love-feast Sunday morning six persons joined the Church; after which I preached to a large congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Colonel Arthur's, and staid all night at old Mr. Hayes's.

The following Thursday evening I preached at

Spencer Tuggle's, below Barboursville, and then rode on to G. Y. Taylor's quarterly-meeting at John Sears's, where we had a lively time, with several additions to the Church.

Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting was held at London, the first Saturday and Sunday in May. We had as laborers Basket, Read, Taylor, and Triplet, and Brother Sollers to manage. Sunday morning, at the close of love-feast, I baptized two adults and two children. I then preached to a very large congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper; and at night I baptized four more children, and one adult. The next morning I saw Brother Read immerse two or three persons not far from town.

On Tuesday I preached at Father Pearl's, when we had five preachers in the congregation. Next day I dined at William Evans's, on the Big Hill, and then rode on to Milton Rayborn's, near Rogersville, where I met with a kind reception. Thursday evening I rode into Richmond, and put up at Father Riley's; and that night I heard B. T. Crouch preach a sermon full of deep thought, from Proverbs i. 24-26. Friday Brother Sidebottom preached a good sermon at eleven o'clock. I dined at Gilby Kelly's, the station-preacher, and that night it fell to my lot to preach. Saturday, while the meeting was still in progress, I had to hasten on. I dined at William Lanham's, crossed Kentucky at the mouth of Four-Mile, and reached home about dusk.

Sunday was my birthday, and a fine day. I went to Buckeye to assist Jesse Anderson in the funeral-service of Mother Norris, who had been dead about

six months. She was the daughter of Thomas and Drusilla King, and was born in Louisa county, Virginia, September 26, 1771; and according to a memoir which my father had prepared to be published in the *Western Christian Advocate*, she joined the Methodist Church in her youth, and went to live with one of her brothers in the Holston country; and there she was united in marriage to William Norris. They moved to Kentucky, and in 1806 settled in Clarke county, where they reared a large family of children, and where they spent the remainder of their days. She soon cast in her lot with the little band of Methodists in her neighborhood, and as long as she lived she adorned the doctrine of her profession by a pious walk and godly conversation, and has been often heard to shout the praises of God; and though in the latter part of her life she was greatly afflicted, yet she was patient and resigned to the will of God. She was much thought of by the community, and the congregation was large. Brother Anderson preached from "I go to prepare a place for you;" and I followed with some remarks from a part of the eighth Psalm. W. B. Kavanaugh and T. I. Wills closed the meeting by singing and praying, and we had a joyful time. Many felt it good for them to be there, and we all had reason to believe that Mother Norris was numbered with those who die in the Lord; while her children, and many of her grandchildren, seemed to be disposed to follow on in her footsteps, and meet her in heaven.

Brother Bogle's quarterly-meeting was held at

West Liberty, the last Saturday and Sunday in May, 1843. I preached on Saturday at eleven o'clock, and Brother Bogle in the evening. I supped at Mr. Turner's, and staid all night at Mr. Ellington's. Sunday was a very rainy day, and we had a small audience, but a good meeting; and that evening I heard Brother Bogle preach at Lewis Henry's.

The time of Brother King's quarterly-meeting for Letcher Mission was the first Saturday and Sunday in June; but I was too unwell to attend. I got as far as Prestonsburg, and remained among my good friends up to the time of their quarterly-meeting, which commenced in the court-house, Friday evening before the second Sunday in June, when we had a sermon from Brother King. Saturday Brother Callihan preached at eleven o'clock, and I held Quarterly Conference at two o'clock, and then Brother Davis preached a good sermon about the "little flock," when Brother Rathbun exhorted, and we had a time of power. Sunday morning we had prayer-meeting at sunrise, and love-feast at nine o'clock; and at eleven o'clock the congregation was very large, and though I was quite unwell I had to consent to preach the funeral-sermon of little Letitia Layne, who died very young, shouting the praises of God. Monday was a joyful day under the preaching of S. A. Rathbun and Dr. Steel. The following Thursday I passed through Paintville, which had lately become the county-seat of Johnson-county, and proceeded on to Claibourn Sweatnam's, on Blaine.

Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting was held at Fa-

ther Sweatnam's, and feeling too unwell to preach I put up Brother King on Saturday, when he preached a good sermon. I held Quarterly Conference, and in the evening we had a sensible sermon from Brother Callihan; and he preached again next day to a fine congregation, and I administered the Lord's Supper. The meeting closed that evening with a sermon from Brother King. Monday I went to John Sweatnam's, Tuesday to William Walter's, and Wednesday to West Liberty. Next day I preached the funeral-sermon of a Mr. Jenkins, who died in West Liberty in February, leaving a wife and two or three children to grieve after him.

The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Shackelford, on the North Fork, to a large congregation near the graveyard, at Mr. G. Miller's; and as Sister Shackelford had been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for twenty-four years, and had died in the triumphs of faith, I had great liberty in preaching from the twenty-third Psalm. That evening I heard Brother Triplet preach at Brother Shackelford's. We then went down to James McGuire's, near the mouth of the Middle Fork, where I preached on Tuesday at eleven o'clock, and at four o'clock also; and we had a profitable waiting upon the Lord, and I was very much pleased with the family as warm friends to Methodist preachers. Wednesday we rode down to Irvin, and put up at Robert Clark's, and that night Brother Triplet preached in the clerk's office. Next day we dined at Elijah Wills's, and then on home, and found all as well as could be expected.

The following Sunday we went to Wren's School-house, in Montgomery county, where I preached the funeral-sermon of little James Triplet, the son of John Triplet, and a lovely child. Brother Triplet preached in the evening, and on Monday we returned home.

I commenced the fourth round of quarterly-meetings, for the second year on my District, with Brother Basket's quarterly-meeting at Bethel, the 8th and 9th of July, 1843. We had the assistance of A. B. Sollers and G. Y. Taylor, who gave us some fine preaching. I staid Saturday night at Thomas Pope's, and Sunday night at Father McNeill's. Monday I went to Fielding Pitman's, and preached the funeral-sermon of a young Mr. Green; Tuesday I preached in London, dined at G. P. Brown's, and staid all night at Father McKee's. Wednesday I preached on a funeral occasion at Brother Stansberry's.

Brothers Basket, Sollers, and Taylor, went with me to the quarterly-meeting at Williamsburg, where we met James S. Kelly. We all set to work like faithful laborers, and were hospitably entertained by the kind citizens. The meeting closed Monday night, when we had reason to feel that our labor was not in vain.

The following Friday night Brother Sollers's quarterly-meeting commenced at Barboursville, with a good sermon from the Rev. Mr. Presley, of the Presbyterian order, who had been to the South, and was then on his way home in Pennsylvania. Next day I preached at eleven o'clock, and held

Quarterly Conference in the evening; that night Brother Taylor preached a good sermon. Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, and at 11 o'clock the congregation was so large we had to go to the shade, when Brother Presley preached another big sermon, and I then administered the Lord's Supper. After dining at William Brafford's, it fell to my lot to preach, when several persons came forward to be baptized, and Brother Read immersed the most of them in Cumberland River. The meeting closed Monday night with a sermon from Brother Triplet, resulting in thirty accessions in all during the meeting.

After dining Wednesday at Milton Eve's, I rode with Brother Triplet to Col. Arthur's, and staid all night. Next day we dined at Brother Baughman's; then on to Yellow Creek Meeting-house, and heard a warm exhortation from W. P. Read. It was the commencement of his quarterly-meeting, which continued up to Monday evening, resulting in nine additions to the Church. In Quarterly Conference we licensed two to preach, and recommended one to the traveling connection. A. B. Sollers was in attendance, and preached on the Sabbath, when I administered the Lord's Supper.

Tuesday, after dining at Mother Craig's, I rode with Brother Read up to Mr. Callaway's; next day up to Mount Pleasant, and after dining at John Crump's I rode up, by myself, to Robert Smith's. Thursday I made an early start, and had a rough ride of forty miles to Nat Collins's. On Friday Brother King's quarterly-meeting commenced at

Collins's Chapel, and closed Sunday evening with Brother King's farewell sermon, "But go thou thy way till the time come." Five persons joined the Church during the meeting, and in Quarterly Conference one was licensed to preach. We were kindly cared for at Father Collins's.

Monday, in company with Brother King, we dined at David Calhoun's, on the waters of Troublesome, and staid all night at Andrew Martin's, on the waters of Beaver. Next day we rode to Prestonsburg, where we remained till Friday, when we rode up to Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting at English's Camp-ground. That night we had a sermon from Brother King. Saturday morning was a rainy morning, and Brother Poage preached in Brother Bazel's camp. At eleven o'clock we had a sermon from Brother Davis. Brother King preached in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference. Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of a little child to a large and attentive congregation. A great many persons joined during the meeting, which closed Tuesday morning with Brother Rathbun's farewell sermon. I then went to Mr. Blunt's and baptized two children.

Brother Davis's camp-meeting commenced the following Friday near Louisa. We had as laborers Brothers Callihan, Maginnis, King, Rathbun, Workman, and Burwell Spurlock, who, on the Sabbath, preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Chapman, when three persons joined the Church. He preached on Monday about the fountain opened, and I ad-

ministered the Lord's Supper, at the close of which several persons made application for membership. That evening I baptized three children in one of the camps. Tuesday Brother Spurlock preached from the text, "What is truth?" and made some remarks on the subject of baptism, when I baptized five adults and several children. I then rode up to Brother Borders's, and found Sister Borders very low, but happy in the Lord, with high prospects of a home in heaven. Next day I rode up to Paintville, and staid all night at Winston Mayo's. Thursday I preached at Alexius House's, and then proceeded on to Brother Kanard's, on Licking, and felt the need of rest. Next day some of Brother Kanard's family went with me to the camp-meeting near Breathitt Court-house. Saturday Brother Sexton preached from "Ye must be born again." I preached at eleven, and in the evening Brother Triplet preached, while we held Quarterly Conference. That night we had a sermon from James Parsons about death and judgment. Sunday we had two or three sermons and exhortations through the day, and a lively time. On Monday Stephen Daniel preached at nine o'clock; I preached at eleven, and then administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening my brother, R. W. Landrum, preached the closing sermon, when we had a joyful time. I staid that night at Mr. Boughanon's. Next day I had the company of Brother Triplet to Joseph Lawson's, on Black Water. Wednesday we traveled all day, and staid all night at H. Tomlinson's. Thursday, the last of August, I reached home.

The first Sunday in September, 1843, I went to Mount Zion, and heard W. B. Kavanaugh preach a good sermon from Psalm i. I dined at Uncle Thornton Wills's, and then rode home. Next evening I started to Conference at Louisville. I staid all night in Winchester; Tuesday I had the company of G. B. Poage; dined at Brother Chiply's, in Lexington, and then rode out to Sister Nutter's, whose house was always a welcome home for the preachers. Wednesday I visited James Nutter, who was suffering very much with something like the pleurisy, but some on the mend. Staid all night at Father Elbert's. Thursday evening rode to Georgetown, put up at Brother Steward's, and preached at candle-light. Friday I proceeded on to Frankfort. Here I put up at Brother Theoble's, and preached at candle-light. Saturday I had the company of Brothers Davis, Poage, and Wills, to Shelbyville, where I met with a kind greeting at Brother Topping's. That night I heard Brother Welburn preach a good sermon.

On the Sabbath I heard John C. Harrison at eleven o'clock, and Brother Lynch at four o'clock. I supped at Brother Gunn's, and then went to the African church, and heard a sermon from Brother Davis. Next day I had the company of Brothers Redford, Harrison, Atmore, Cromwell, Downard, and Davis. When we reached Louisville I had the good fortune to be placed with Richard I. Dungan at Coleman Daniel's, where we had an excellent home. Tuesday night I heard N. B. Lewis preach from "If the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

CHAPTER XX.

From the Fall of 1843 to the Fall of 1844—Conference at Louisville—Barboursville District, third year.

CONFERENCE in Louisville met in the old Medical Hall, at 9 o'clock, Wednesday, September 13, 1843. It was opened by Bishop Morris, when T. N. Ralston and W. M. Crawford were appointed secretaries. H. J. Perry, G. C. Light, and G. W. Taylor, were appointed a committee to write the memoirs of Richard Corwine, John Denham, and Elihu Green, who had died in great peace and gone to reap their reward on high. We adjourned at half-past twelve, and after dining at C. Daniel's, my good home, I went to Brother Chineworth's, where I spent the evening with the Bishop and Presiding Elders. That night I heard Gilby Kelly preach in the Brook-street Church. Thursday we met at half-past eight o'clock, when the stewards, Collord, Bottomly, and Lee, made their call; after which we admitted several young preachers into full connection. Spent the evening again with the Bishop and Presiding Elders, at Brother Chineworth's, and became very much delighted with Brother and Sister Chineworth. That night I heard L. Hamline, of Cincinnati, preach in the Brook-street Church.

Friday morning we had some interesting addresses in the Conference—one from E. W. Sehon, on the Bible cause, and one from Charles Elliott in reference to the *Western Christian Advocate*. I dined that day at Brother McKee's, an old acquaintance; and that night I heard Brother Sehon

preach from 2 Tim. iii. 15, and I thought it was excellent, in favor of the truth and character of the sacred Scriptures. Two sessions Saturday. Sunday was a very warm day, and I went to Fourth-street Church, and heard Bishop Morris preach, from 1 Peter v. 1-4, when he ordained seventeen deacons. At three o'clock I went to the Fourth-street Church and heard B. T. Crouch preach a sermon on the Ministry, from Acts v. 41, 42. Bishop Morris then ordained fifteen elders.

Conference continued up to Friday, when we elected Bascom, Stevenson, Kavanaugh, Gunn, Brush, and Crouch, as delegates to General Conference. I was reappointed to Barboursville District. Among the preachers admitted on trial were John S. Maghee, E. P. Buckner, George B. Poage, S. L. Robertson, S. P. Chandler, S. K. Vaught, Orson Long, and others.

Saturday warm and dusty, Conference over, and the preachers starting off in different directions. I dined at a Brother Vaughn's, who was keeping entertainment near Middleton, and then rode on to Shelbyville, and staid all night at Brother Topping's. Sunday morning I heard B. H. McCown about the chief corner-stone. I dined at Brother Tolbert's, and at three o'clock it fell to my lot to preach, after which I rode out to Brother Magruder's. Monday I dined at Brother Gray's, in South Frankfort, and staid all night near Georgetown, at Brother Culverson's, a local preacher. Next day I went to Father Elbert's, and did miss Mother Elbert so much! Thursday I dined, in company with oth-

ers, at the Widow Garth's, and staid all night at J. L. Elbert's. Friday I dined in Winchester at Brother Moss's, and then rode on home, and found all well, except a case or two of the measles.

The first Sunday in October I dined at T. I. Wills's, and in the evening I preached the funeral-sermon of Lucas Hood, who had died the previous night, at his son's, Dr. Anderson Hood, and was brought to his old residence to be buried by the side of his sainted wife, who had preceded him several years. He was a worthy citizen, much respected, and died in a good old age. I staid that night at Alexander Ramsey's, whose wife was the only daughter of Father Hood. The next day I returned home.

I commenced the first round of quarterly-meetings, for the third year on my District, the last Saturday and Sunday in October, 1843, at Jackson's Chapel, for Irvin Circuit. Brother Basket, in charge, was at his post. We staid Saturday night at Brother Craig's. Sunday I preached to a large congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. That night we had a sermon from Noah Creed, when the meeting closed, resulting, in all, in nine additions to the Church. Monday I went to Irvin, where Joshua Wilson was holding a lively meeting, and that night I preached, Brother Wilson exhorted, and several persons joined the Church. Next day we had a warm meeting under a sermon from Brother Wilson. I dined at Brother Walter's, supped at W. J. Clark's, and preached at candle-light.

Brother McLaughlin's quarterly-meeting was held at Manchester the first Saturday and Sunday in November. G. Y. Taylor was in attendance, and we had an interesting meeting. I staid Saturday night at Mr. Potter's, and Sunday night at the Widow Murphy's. The following Thursday I preached in Barboursville, and Friday I rode down Cumberland, and staid all night at William Harp's, on Big Patterson Creek. Next day Brother Danley's quarterly-meeting commenced at Daniel Falkner's. I preached at eleven o'clock and at night. Sunday we had a sermon from Brother Broyls, and at night Brother Danley gave us a sermon. I preached again on Monday, which was the close of the meeting. Thursday I preached for Brother Danley at Brother Blakely's.

We then went to George Tye's, on Big Poplar, where we held quarterly-meeting for Brothers Read and Taylor. Brother McLaughlin was also in attendance, and preached a good sermon Sunday night at Father Peace's, and Brother Danley exhorted, and we had considerable excitement. Monday I rode through the rain, in company with Brothers Read, Taylor, and McLaughlin, to Barboursville, and put up at Matt. Adams's, and heard Brother McLaughlin preach a good sermon at candle-light.

Brother Taylor went with me to William Butts's quarterly-meeting, at Mount Pleasant, county-seat of Harlan. We had a nice meeting, and were kindly cared for by the friendly citizens. I then had a lonesome and rough ride for a few days, by myself, to Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting for

Letcher Mission, held at Boon Chapel. Father Collins was with us, and preached two sensible sermons. When the meeting closed I rode with Brother Chandler to Thomas P. Mays's, on Shelby, and then down to Luke Swords's and General Ratliff's, where we rested a few days.

The quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held at Pikeville the second Saturday and Sunday in December. Brother Linney, in charge, was absent on business in Virginia. We, however, had an excellent meeting with the assistance of Brother Callihan. I was hospitably entertained at John Mimms's.

Brother Chandler continued with me to Marcus L. King's quarterly-meeting for Louisa Circuit, held at Paintville, where I had a pleasant time with my old Paintville friends. Brother Callihan and Dr. Steele were in attendance, and we had a profitable meeting. That week, in consequence of rough roads and high waters, I had a disagreeable trip to Jackson, the county-seat of Breathitt. I put up at Thomas Sewell's, where I met Brother Davis, ready for his quarterly-meeting, which closed Sunday night with a sermon from James Parsons.

Monday was a nice day for Christmas; and I made an early start for home, with my heart full of gratitude to God, who so loved the world that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. Wednesday evening I had the pleasure of shaking hands with my parents, who were ready to receive me as a valuable Christmas-gift. Friday

night I preached to a nice congregation at William Hull's. I staid the last night in the year at Septimus Scholl's; and next day, which was a beautiful New-year's-day, I returned home, and felt truly thankful to my kind Preserver for his goodness toward me, in watching over, taking care of me, and sparing me to see the commencement of a new year. And my prayer was, O that he may help me to spend it to his honor and glory!

The first Saturday in January, 1844, I went to Isaac Piersall's, and staid all night, and heard him relate the circumstance of some persons coming to his house one night as robbers. But it so happened that his sons had gone out hunting, and at that instant were returning home, and the robbers, hearing them, became alarmed and fled; and thus it was supposed the family providentially escaped being murdered. When I heard the particulars I was led to record the sentiments of a certain author on the subject of a divine providence: "If we reflect on the unruliness of the appetites and passions of men, we shall be convinced of the happiness of living under the divine care. These are so furious and precipitate that were they liberated from all restraint, the earth would scarcely be habitable; but rather a confused scene of all manner of irregularities and dreadful excesses of intemperance, lewdness, oppression, robbery, and murder. It is, therefore, happy for mankind that they are in better hands than their own. It is of universal advantage that the kingdom is the Lord's; that he is the Governor among nations, Lord of lords, and King

of kings; and that his government is administered with wisdom, and power, and justice, and goodness.”

On the Sabbath a large congregation attended at Brother Piersall's to hear a sermon from a Brother Roland, of the Missionary Baptist order, but he put up a Brother Kinney, who took for his text, “Fools make a mock of sin.” I closed by singing and praying.

The following Saturday I commenced the second round of quarterly-meetings for my third year on Barboursville District, at Dunaway's Chapel, on Hardwick's Creek, for Irvin Circuit. Dr. Bowman preached at noon, and we then held Quarterly Conference, and licensed a Brother Craig to preach. I preached at night, and staid at David McKinney's. We had a precious season through the Sabbath, and the sacrament at night. Staid at Brother McKinney's again. Staid Monday night at Brother Rucker's, in Irvin. From Irvin I had a long ride through Madison, over the Big Hill, and through Laurel, down to Whitley. I preached Friday night at Watts's Creek, and staid at Henry Snyder's, who had lately lost his bosom companion. She was an affectionate mother, a consistent Christian, and died a true member of the Methodist Church. Next day I had the company of Brother McLaughlin to Williamsburg. We put up at J. Brawner's, and found Brother Danley ready for his quarterly-meeting, which closed Sunday night, resulting in a few additions to the Church. Monday I dined at William Brown's, and staid all night at Brother Sharpe's, where I rested a day or two.

I then hastened on to Brother Butts's quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek. It was held the last Saturday and Sunday in January, and was attended with such manifestations of Divine presence that many felt it good to be there. Monday I dined at William Tinsley's, and staid all night at Brother Baughman's.

The quarterly-meeting for Barboursville Circuit was held at London, commencing the first Saturday in February. I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Taylor exhorted. Dined at Mr. Hackney's. That night we had a sermon from Brother McLaughlin. Sunday I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Read preached at night. We had a good love-feast Monday morning, after which Brother Danley preached, and I administered the Lord's Supper. I then held Quarterly Conference, and at candle-light we had another sermon from Brother McLaughlin. Tuesday I went to Sister Farris's, and rested a few days, and was very much pleased with Wood's Dictionary.

The following Saturday and Sunday the quarterly-meeting for Manchester Circuit was held at Bethel. We had a precious season under the labors of Brothers Read, McLaughlin, and Taylor, and were kindly entertained at Father McNeill's. When the meeting closed I went to Father Pearl's, and staid all night. Next day I started home, which I reached Friday evening. Saturday I attended the funeral-service of Cousin Patsey Tribble, at her sister Polly Pace's. She was a pious member of the Baptist Church, and Thomas Boon, who was her pastor,

had been sent for; we both preached, and had a solemn time. Sunday I preached to a large congregation at Buckeye. Monday was a great sugar-day; I was in the camp all day, and it looked like old times.

The following Wednesday, after dinner, I started to Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty Mission, and reached Morgan Pucket's Friday night. Next day quarterly-meeting commenced at Bailey's Chapel. I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Davis preached at night. Sunday was a delightful day, and we had a nice congregation. I preached at eleven o'clock; and after dining at Father Whitaker's, I rode over to Father Prayther's, and staid all night. Monday I dined at Sister Roland's, on Abbott, and staid all night at Abram Spradling's; and then on to Prestonsburg, where I preached at night.

Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting, for Letcher Mission, was held the first Saturday and Sunday in March, at Brother Elliott's. We had the assistance of Brothers Linney and Callihan; it was an encouraging meeting, resulting in six additions and several professions. The next Wednesday I preached for Brother Linney, at Thomas Cecil's.

We then went down to Prestonsburg, where we put up at Thomas Ford's, and commenced quarterly-meeting in the court-house. James Reed, S. P. Chandler, and M. L. King, were in attendance; and we had a glorious time, so that the meeting was protracted up to Monday night, when I staid all night at Mr. Smith's. Tuesday I heard Brother

Chandler preach at the mouth of John's Creek, and after dining at John Auxier's I went to Daniel Auxier's, where I heard Brother King preach at night. I then went with Brother King down to his quarterly-meeting at Louisa. It commenced the third Saturday in March. I preached at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference. Brother Callihan preached at night. We had a good love-feast Sunday morning, after which James Reed gave us one of his big sermons. In the evening it fell to my lot to preach, and at night we had another sermon from Brother Callihan. Brother Reed preached Monday morning, and I administered the Lord's Supper. We dined at Peter Fulkerson's, and staid all night at Mr. Moore's. Tuesday I dined at Mr. Nichols's, and then rode out to Father Sweatnam's. By the following Saturday evening I reached home, where I remained all next day, enjoying the company of my parents, both of my sisters and their husbands, my brother R. W. Landrum, and my brother Silas and his wife. It was very gratifying to our parents, as well as to myself, to see so many of us together once more in time.

The first Wednesday in April, in the evening, I rode to Winchester, and heard W. B. Kavanaugh preach at night; I followed him with an exhortation. That night I staid at Brother Lincomfelter's. Next day I heard B. T. Crouch, from the text, "Who then can be saved?" After the sermon he administered the Lord's Supper. It fell to my lot to preach at night. Friday Brother Wilson preached at eleven

o'clock, and Evan Stevenson at night. Saturday we had a sermon from J. C. Crow. Sunday Brother Stevenson gave us a grand description of the Church, when some persons made application for membership, and we had an interesting time.

On Friday, April 12, 1844, I entered upon my third round of quarterly-meetings at Irvin. I dined at W. Stevenson's, and then had the company of T. I. Wills to Isaac Mize's, where we found Brother Basket, ready for his quarterly-meeting, which commenced next day in the court-house. I put up at Brother Norton's, and preached at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference. Stephen Harbor preached at three o'clock, and Brother Wills at night. Sunday morning, after love-feast, I preached to a large congregation, and Brother Harbor administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening we had a sermon from Brother Craig, and at night Brother Wills preached a warm sermon, when a few persons joined the Church.

As Brother Basket was in feeble health, he thought it best to go on a visit to his mother, in Tennessee, and I was pleased to have his company a few days as far as Brother Danley's quarterly-meeting, at Watts's Creek. We found Brother Danley at his post, and Brothers Read, Taylor, and McLaughlin, ready to do battle for the Lord. We had a profitable meeting, resulting in a few additions to the Church and the baptism of three children.

The quarterly-meeting for Barboursville Circuit commenced the last Friday in April, when we had a sermon from Brother Danley. I preached Satur-

day at eleven o'clock, and in the evening Brother Butts preached about faith, hope, and charity. Brother Read exhorted, and we had a joyful time. Brother Danley preached at night, and Brother Taylor invited persons to join the Church, when two persons complied with the invitation. At the close of love-feast Sunday morning I baptized two persons by pouring, and Brother Read one by immersion. Brother Butts then preached to a large congregation, and I administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Mr. Patton's, and at night I preached again, when we had a happy time, and three more additions to the Church. Monday I had a pleasant visit, with others, at Green Adams's, a short distance from town.

Brother Butts's quarterly-meeting for Mount Pleasant Mission was held at Flat Lick, the first Saturday and Sunday in May. Brothers Read, Danley, and McLaughlin were in attendance, and labored with so much zeal that we had an interesting meeting. We were well taken care of by the citizens. I staid Saturday night at Colonel Arthur's, and Sunday night at Mr. Alexander Hayes's.

Brother McLaughlin's quarterly-meeting commenced the next Friday, at Manchester. We had the assistance of Brothers Danley, Sollers, and Taylor, and the people appeared to be very much interested in the meeting. It closed Sunday evening, when I baptized several children.

Monday morning I started home, and after riding about fifteen miles I called in at Anderson Clark's, and got a good dinner. I then rode on to the Rev.

Thomas Bowman's. Next day I reached Dr. Bowman's, about three o'clock, and felt myself among good friends on my birthday. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name!" Wednesday I dined at Henry Thomas's, and then rode down to Irvin, and put up at Brother Clark's, and preached that night. Next day I proceeded on home.

The following Sunday I preached for Brother Rathbun at Grassy Lick, and staid all night with him at Thomas Poynter's, and then returned home. The next Friday I started to Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty Mission, and staid all night at James Wills's, on Slate. Saturday morning I rode about twenty-two miles, and preached at Mount Carmel, on Blackwater, and held Quarterly Conference. Baker Taylor preached in the evening, when we had a lively time. I staid at Jo. Lawson's. Brother Davis opened prayer-meeting Sunday morning, when we had a warm exhortation from Brother Wages. I preached at eleven o'clock, and baptized a few children. I staid that night at Jo. Nicholas's; and by Thursday evening I reached Prestonsburg, where I preached at night.

Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting for Letcher Mission was held the first of June, at the Forks of Beaver, near General Lackey's. I preached on Saturday, at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference. I dined at Brother Holbert's, and heard Brother Linney preach in the evening, and staid at General Lackey's. Next morning we had a sermon from William Morgan, of color. I preached at

eleven o'clock, and administered the Lord's Supper, and that evening we had a warm sermon from Brother Linney, when three or four persons joined the Church. We staid at General Lackey's again. Monday I dined at Wilson Mayo's, and then rode down to Prestonsburg, and staid all night at D. D. Jones's. On Tuesday I dined at William Baise's, supped at Mr. Foster's, and preached that night in Prestonsburg. I staid at J. H. Layne's. Wednesday I dined at Burwell Vaughn's, and while I was there a couple came to be married, and I accordingly united them together in holy matrimony, for which I received two silver quarters. I preached that night in Prestonsburg, and staid at Mr. Waldick's. Next day I dined at Mr. Smith's, and staid that night at Brother Jones's. Friday I preached for Brother Linney, at Brother Burchet's.

Quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held at the mouth of John's Creek. At the close of love-feast Sunday morning five persons joined the Church. I then preached the funeral-sermon of George W. Mayo, from the text, "Moses my servant is dead," and we had an affecting time. Dr. Steel preached in the evening, when Brothers King and Linney exhorted, and we had a joyful time. I staid at Samuel Auxier's.

The next Tuesday night found me at Brother Calihan's, in Louisa. Wednesday I dined at Peter Fulkerson's, supped at James Fulkerson's, and preached at candle-light. Thursday I rode out to the Widow Canute's, and preached on a funeral occasion; and then rode on to Father Sweatnam's,

where I met with an opportunity of reading the Life of Bishop Roberts.

Brother King's quarterly-meeting was held at Father Sweatnam's, the middle of June. John Hale was in attendance, and preached Saturday evening, and William Brown exhorted. Sunday—waters up and congregation small; I preached at eleven o'clock, and Thomas Brown preached in the evening. Monday, completely water-bound; dined at R. Walters's, and staid all night at William Walters's.

By the following Saturday, after much difficulty with high waters, I reached home. Sunday I went to Buckeye, where a protracted-meeting was in progress, and preached the funeral-sermon of little Hiram Newnham; and Brother Wools, in charge of the circuit, followed with a sermon on the death of Irvine Hisle's wife. I dined at Brother Shouse's, and that evening heard Stephen Noland preach a sermon full of deep thought, from a part of the nineteenth Psalm. The next day Brother Rathbun, from Sharpsburg Circuit, gave us one of his searching sermons about being steadfast, unmovable, and always abounding in the work of the Lord.

I commenced the fourth round of quarterly-meetings for my third year at Irvin, the last of June, 1844. Brother Basket, in charge, was absent, and we had not heard from him since he went on a visit to his mother, in Tennessee; and as he left in feeble health we had our fears that he had fallen a victim to death; but we felt satisfied that if his Lord and Master had called for him our loss, though great, was his infinite and eternal gain. Stephen Noland,

Dr. Bowman, John Niblack, John Conkright, and Brother Craig, were in attendance, and labored with great zeal and acceptability; so that we had an encouraging meeting, resulting in a few additions to the Church, and the baptism of several persons. We were hospitably entertained by the kind citizens.

I remained among them up to Thursday, July 4, when a vast concourse of people, young and old, male and female, came together at the Irvin Springs, to celebrate the anniversary of our national independence. The exercises were opened with prayer by Ralph Harris, a Presbyterian minister. The Declaration of Independence was read by Stephen Noland. We then had a fine oration from Professor Miller, after which all were invited to dinner, or to partake of the rich dainties and nicknacks prepared for the occasion. It was delightful to see how the people enjoyed themselves; they had nothing to drink but pure water. I got hold of a piece of chicken and some light-bread, and started to Brother Crook's, in Madison. A long and fatiguing ride on Friday brought me to Father Pearl's; and that was the last time I ever saw him, for before I had an opportunity of visiting him again he had departed this life. He was a noble-looking man, with solid sense, and was perhaps as popular with stock-drovers and travelers as any one keeping public entertainment between Lexington and Cumberland Gap. Obliging to his neighbors, kind to the poor and needy, and always ready to give the preachers a cordial welcome; a worthy citizen, an affectionate husband, a devoted father, and a hu-

mane master. I have often thought that there were very few men like John Pearl. Peace to his dust, and honor to his name!

Brother McLaughlin's quarterly-meeting was held at Bethel the first Saturday and Sunday in July, 1844. We had the assistance of Brothers Read and Danley; it was a lively meeting. Tuesday, after dining at Father McNeill's, I rode with Brother Read to London, and preached at four o'clock, and staid all night at Mr. Hackney's. Next day we had a warm ride to fill an appointment at Sister Elliott's, whose husband, Daniel Elliott, had lately been removed from the family circle. He was a very quiet and peaceable man, honest and upright, doing justice, loving mercy, and walking humbly with his God.

Brother Danley's quarterly-meeting was held the middle of July, at Brother Sears's. The congregation was so large on Saturday we had to go to the shade, where I preached at eleven o'clock. John Peace preached in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference. Sunday morning the congregation collected early, and I preached at nine o'clock. Brother Broyls preached at eleven, and I then administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening we had another sermon from Brother Peace, when Brother Danley exhorted, and we had a joyful time. Monday I dined at Father Tye's, then rode to Barboursville, and put up at M. Adams's.

Brother Butts's quarterly-meeting was held at Yellow Creek, where the people flocked out in crowds to preaching. We had the assistance of Brothers

Pope and Read. On the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon of William Beard, a promising young man, and a member of the Methodist Church. After a good love-feast Monday morning, Brother Butts preached his farewell sermon from the text, "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God." We then parted, some of us to meet no more on earth.

The quarterly-meeting for Barboursville Circuit was held as a camp-meeting at Adam Reeder's, some three miles from town. It commenced the last Friday in July, and continued up to the following Tuesday evening. Although we were much interrupted by showers of rain nearly every day, yet such was the success attending the labors of the host of preachers who came to our assistance, a great many persons professed to find the pardoning mercy of God, and twenty-seven joined the Church. Joshua Wilson, of considerable notoriety, preached some warm and instructive sermons; and Brother Grinstead, an old acquaintance from Madison county, also preached night and day, in the camps and in the stand, to the admiration of his hearers. When I administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper the following preachers came around the table: Wilson, Grinstead, Read, Taylor, Logan, Danley, Butts, Harris, Daniel, Ford, Peace, Harp, and Watkins; and they all deserved much praise for services rendered.

Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting for Letcher Mission was held at Collins's Chapel the first Saturday and Sunday in August. In the Quarterly

Conference S. Yonts and H. Baker were licensed to preach. Brother Chandler preached his farewell sermon Sunday evening from "Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the Most High." We had a good time, and a few persons joined the Church.

Brother Linney's quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit commenced the next Friday at English's Camp-ground. We had as laborers, Dr. Steel, M. L. King, S. P. Chandler, Elias Bazel, and a Brother Bailey, of the Baptist order. The meeting closed Monday morning with Brother Linney's farewell sermon, from "Let not your heart be troubled," etc. I then baptized several persons, and many felt it good for them to be there. Fifteen persons joined the Church during the meeting. Tuesday I preached the funeral-sermon of a Sister Spradling at a Brother May's.

I then went down to Brother King's quarterly-meeting, held as a camp-meeting near Louisa. We had the assistance of Burwell Spurlock, Elias Rhoton, R. D. Callihan, and Brothers Hutchinson, McCommis, Hampton, Hogan, Workman, and others. In Quarterly Conference we licensed two to preach, and recommended two others to the Kentucky Conference as suitable persons to be ordained deacons. The meeting closed Monday morning, when I baptized several persons, after which Brother King preached his farewell sermon from "All are yours, and ye are Christ's," etc. We had an affecting time at parting. I then went down to Louisa, and crossed over to Mr. Moore's. Next day I visited several

families, and while taking leave of them I received several presents, which made me feel like thanking God, and taking courage.

By the following Friday evening I reached James Parsons's, at the mouth of Troublesome, and staid all night. Next morning I rode down, in company with several others, to Brother Davis's quarterly-meeting at the camp-ground below Breathitt Court-house. I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother G. Y. Taylor preached in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference. We then went to town and put up at Mr. Hargis's, and Brother Davis preached that night in the court-house. Next day we had a fine congregation at the camp-ground, and several sermons through the day. The meeting closed on Monday, resulting in several additions to the Church.

Tuesday I dined at Brother Jacobs's, and staid all night at Dr. Bowman's. Next day I rode down to Irvin, and preached that night in the clerk's office. Thursday I dined at W. J. Clark's, and preached again at night. Friday I preached at Jackson's Chapel, and after dining at Brother Spry's, I rode on home, and found all well, and felt the need of rest.

CHAPTER XXI.

From the Fall of 1844 to the Fall of 1845—Conference at Bowling Green—Barboursville District, fourth year.

WEDNESDAY, September 4, 1844, I started to the Conference at Bowling Green, and when I arrived

at Richmond I was pleased to find Stephen Noland making his calculations to accompany me. I do not think I ever traveled with any one more companionable—he was so cheerful, so full of humor, and so agreeable in conversation. We staid Thursday night at Lewis Landrum's, in Lancaster. Next day we reached Father Durham's in time for dinner. There we found James H. Bristow and others, holding a big meeting at the White Chapel. I preached for them at three o'clock, and Brother Noland preached at night. That was my first acquaintance with Father Durham, and I was highly pleased with him as a true man of God, full of hospitality, and strongly devoted to the cause of Methodism.

Saturday, Brother Noland and myself proceeded on our journey, and dined in Lebanon with a nice Presbyterian family by the name of McCarty; and that evening we found our way to Dr. Horine's, where we intended spending the Sabbath, but as Sister Horine was in very feeble health we thought it best Sunday morning to ride on to a Brother Carter's, who was a tanner by trade. There we overlook Father James, W. B. Kavanaugh, J. W. Riggan, John Beatty, and Robert McNutt, all spending the Sabbath with a kind family, who seemed to take great pleasure in waiting upon the preachers, and we had a pleasant time that evening. Monday morning we all put off together, and soon fell in company with other preachers; and presently Brother Crouch came sweeping by with great speed, shaking hands with us as he passed through our crowd, and on he went. Brother Noland put out after him, in a long

trot, but he soon found it was useless to try to keep up with him. That evening we scattered about, and staid all night with the Methodist families in the neighborhood of Bell's Tavern.

Tuesday we dined at Zack Taylor's, and reached Bowling Green that evening, and I was appointed to a good home, with Brothers Wools and Linny, at a Brother Donelson's. Next day Conference met at the Presbyterian Church, and was opened by Bishop Janes, who presided with so much courtesy that he soon won all hearts. His home was at Dr. Wright's, where I met him and the Presiding Elders every night; and some nights we were up to a late hour, planning over the work and fixing the appointments of one hundred and forty preachers. Admitted on trial: William Bickers, John W. Cunningham, John Bowden, William Alexander, William Johns, Hugh Rankin, Jack W. Casey, Mitchell Land, James H. Bristow, and others.

Sunday morning Bishop Janes preached a sermon, from Isa. lii. 1, to the admiration of a large congregation. M. M. Henkle preached at three o'clock, and F. E. Pitts preached at night.

Tuesday night we held our missionary-meeting, when I became one of twenty to give five dollars each to Brother Fields, who was going as a missionary to Texas. Our appointments were read out Thursday night by Bishop Janes, and I was returned to Barboursville District. Friday I rode in company with several preachers, and staid all night at a Brother Birch's. Saturday I had the company of Brothers Noland and Davis. We dined at

Brother Carter's, and in the evening passed through Greensburg, and staid all night at Father Hillier's. Sunday we went to Campbellsville to fill an appointment for preaching. Dined at Dr. Hodgins's, and then rode about five miles to Father Monroe's, where I preached at candle-light. We staid Monday night at Father Durham's. Next day I had the company of Brother Davis; dined at Robert Bradley's, near Lancaster, and staid all night at Samuel Kirkindall's, where Kirksville now stands; and by Thursday evening I reached home.

The first Sunday in October I heard E. P. Buckner preach a splendid sermon at Sharpsburg; and after dining at Mr. Allen's, I rode out to Wren's School-house, preached at four o'clock, and baptized three children. Supped at Thomas Wren's, and staid all night at Enoch Wren's; and Monday I returned home.

The following Saturday I went to a quarterly-meeting at Lexington, and put up at Brother Chipley's, and preached that night. Sunday the Presiding Elder, Crouch, preached a strong sermon on the subject of Salvation. I dined with the station-preachers, Henkle and Poage, and then went to College Chapel, and heard B. H. McCown deliver a fine lecture on the importance of desiring wisdom. Tuesday evening I reached home again.

I commenced my first round of quarterly-meetings the last Saturday in October at Hardwick's Creek, for Irvin Circuit. G. Y. Taylor was at his post, and appeared to be very much pleased with his new field of labor. We had a good meeting, and

were kindly entertained at Brother McKinney's and Brother Hoskins's.

Brother Vaught's quarterly-meeting was held the next Saturday and Sunday, at Manchester. We had an interesting meeting, and I was very much pleased with Brother Vaught, as a young man of considerable preaching abilities, and agreeable manners.

Brother Hancock's quarterly-meeting for Mount Pleasant Circuit was held at Joseph Sailer's, the second Saturday and Sunday in November. When it closed I returned to Barboursville, and staid one night at Dr. Miller's. I went down to Watts's Creek, and preached at Burton Litton's, and then on to Brother Vanpelt's quarterly-meeting at Williamsburg. We had the assistance of Jas. S. Kelly, and found a good home at J. Brawner's. When it closed I started for home, and Thursday evening, November 28, I arrived at Irvin, and put up at Robert Clark's; and while I was attending to the feeding of my horse, he became alarmed at the rattling of some fodder, and kicked me on both legs. I was very sick for a few moments, but by the assistance of Brothers Clark and William Riddle I was able to get to the house. On examination we found that the skin on my right-leg was cut and the blood running; but the injury done to my left-leg, which was the most painful, was not visible, only it had commenced swelling. Friday I was scarcely able to walk and in great pain, but being amongst the best of friends, and under the care of a wise Providence, I felt perfectly calm, and nothing to inter-

rupt my mind, only the uneasiness of my parents, who were looking for me home and knew not what was the matter. Saturday, still confined, I wrote two letters, one of considerable length to Dr. J. C. Darby, an old acquaintance, at Lexington. Sunday I felt a little on the mend. Monday evening word came that the Rev. Joseph Proctor had departed this life. He was a holy man, highly esteemed, and had been a member of the Methodist Church for three-score years.

After being detained at Irvin five or six days, I made out to get home on Wednesday, December 4, 1844. I found my parents well, but in great distress about me. My ride had such an effect on my sore legs that next day I was hardly able to get about. Late in the evening my brother Albert came in, with his wife and two sprightly boys, on a visit from Illinois. They came unexpectedly, but we were glad to see them, and gladder still to learn that they intended spending several weeks with us.

On Christmas-day I had the pleasure of dining with my parents, my brother R. W. Landrum, my brother Stephen, my brother Albert and family, my brother Silas and family, and my sister Louisa and family. O that we may all be so happy as to feast together around the throne of God on high, where we shall never part again!

The next Monday, December 30, I heard Thomas Boon preach the funeral-sermon of Father John Rupard, at his late residence. He was a member of long standing in the Baptist Church, orderly in

his department, and much thought of in the community.

The first Saturday in January, 1845, I went with my brother Albert to Austin Wills's, where we heard Joshua Wilson preach that night on the subject of Baptism. He then baptized some children, and we went to Isaac Wills's. Next day I preached at Bethlehem, dined at John Quishionberry's, and returned home. Wednesday I went to Kiddville, and heard Brother Wilson preach at noon and at night. We staid at John C. Hunton's. Thursday, after dining at Father Elliott's, I returned home.

In consequence of my affliction I failed getting to the quarterly-meetings for the first round on the waters of Big Sandy and Licking, and I commenced my second round at Jackson's Chapel, for Irvin Circuit, the second Saturday and Sunday in January, 1845. When the meeting closed I went with Brother Taylor* to Irvin; and preached a few times.

Becoming fully convinced that I should not be able to perform the trip in attending the quarterly-meetings out toward Cumberland Gap, I wrote to Brothers Vaught, and Vanpelt, and Hancock, reminding them of my affliction, and informing them of the time of their third quarterly-meetings, and then returned home.

On Wednesday, February 12, 1845, I started once more to my District, and staid all night at H. Tomlinson's. Next day I rode as far as Hazle Green, and found a good stopping-place at Mr. Trimble's. By Saturday I reached Brother Chandler's quarterly-

meeting at Bailey's Chapel. Samuel Reed and M. L. King were in attendance, and rendered very acceptable service. The meeting closed Sunday night, with a sermon from Samuel Reed at Mr. Collinsworth's, near the Burning Spring.

We all then went to Prestonsburg, and spent a few days, preaching at night. By the following Saturday we reached Samuel Reed's quarterly-meeting for Pikeville Circuit, held at Brother Williams's, high up on John's Creek.^e We had a pleasant time among a kind-hearted people. Sunday night we staid at John Bevens's, and fared sumptuously.

James Reed's quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held at Father Strutton's. We had the assistance of T. J. Moore, from Letcher Mission. On the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon of John Shannon Strutton to an attentive congregation. On Monday James Reed baptized a few children, when the meeting closed.

Brother King's quarterly-meeting was held the middle of March at Paintville, where we had as laborers Brothers Reed, Callihan, Rathbun, and Moore. We were kindly entertained at N. Waldick's, W. Mayo's, K. N. Harris's, and other places. I then rode down with the preachers to Father Stafford's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between M. L. King and Katharine Stafford. After a splendid dinner I rode down to Brother Borders's, and rested a few days. While I was there I wrote the following, to be published in the *Advocate*:

“Died, of pulmonary consumption, on the 7th of November, 1844, Sister Frances Borders, one of the

oldest Methodists in the Valley of Big Sandy. She was the daughter of W. Davis, and born in Russell county, Virginia, 1792. Her mother dying when Fanny was quite young, she was placed under the care of her uncle, W. Necessary, a local preacher, who taught her the fear of the Lord. When she was eleven years old she removed with her brother, Joseph Davis, to Kentucky, and settled in what was then Floyd county, but now Lawrence county. A few years after that, while there was a loud call for Methodist preaching, a petition was sent up to the Western Conference for a circuit-preacher. Consequently, Benjamin Edge came along, and took in the house of Joseph Davis as a preaching-place in Sandy River Circuit. The next year she united with a little band of Methodists under the ministry of the Rev. John Johnson. On the 14th of April, 1814, she was married to Hezekiah Borders, who had previously joined the Church under the labors of Marcus Lindsey, who was the preacher for Sandy River Circuit in 1812. Their house has ever since been a home for the preachers, and a sanctuary for the Lord. Many, while waiting upon the Lord under their roof, have rejoiced together in hope of the glory of God; and none seemed to enjoy themselves better than did Sister Borders. In her the power of religion was manifest, and she walked in close fellowship with her Redeemer, upon whose death and intercession she founded her hope of salvation. Convinced that it was the will of God, even her sanctification, she sought for full redemption in the blood of the Lamb. It was while she was

earnestly thirsting after righteousness the Lord bestowed on her the blessing of perfect love. She was so powerfully wrought upon that she was carried away in her imagination, and for awhile could not tell whether she was in the body or out of the body. The family became alarmed, and thought she was dying, but she was only swallowed up in God. Of this memorable circumstance she made a record, from which we select the following: 'I still had the faith of the Lord, and it worked in me so wonderfully that I was constrained to cry out in praises to the Lord, and it appeared to me that my soul was full of Jesus.' From that time she possessed her vessel unto sanctification, and was never known to be the least angry, but lived every day as in the very suburbs of glory. For the last seven years she was deeply afflicted, and it was sometimes thought by her friends that she could not survive much longer; but, to the astonishment of all, she lingered on from year to year, and, in answer to her prayers, the Lord spared her to see all her children brought into the fold of Christ, and the most of them happy in the love of God."

Brother Rathbun's quarterly-meeting commenced at Louisa on Saturday, March 22, and closed Sunday night, when many had it to say that it was good for them to be there. I had a delightful time among my old friends at Louisa.

Monday, March 24, I rode home with Father Sweatnam, and after dinner I proceeded on to William Brown's. Next day I dined at G. W. Vaughn's, in West Liberty, and then rode on to John Osburn's,

and preached that night to a nice little congregation. By Thursday evening I landed at home.

The following Saturday I commenced my third round, for the fourth year, at Dr. Bowman's, in Irvin Circuit. G. Y. Taylor was at his post, and standing very high in the estimation of his people. In Quarterly Conference we licensed William Riddle, a nice young man, to preach; and that evening we had a warm sermon from S. P. Chandler. On the Sabbath I preached to a respectable congregation, and after dinner rode down to Irvin, and heard Brother Chandler at night.

Brother Vaught's quarterly-meeting for the third round was held at London the first Saturday and Sunday in April, 1845. We had the assistance of Brother Vanpelt, whose company I was always fond of. On the Sabbath we had a sermon from a Brother Morris, of the Presbyterian order, and at night Brother Vanpelt preached, when the meeting closed, resulting in the baptism of some children.

I was pleased to have the company of Brother Vaught to Brother Vanpelt's quarterly-meeting, in the Gilreath neighborhood. On our route he preached at Watts's Creek, and I preached at Williamsburg. We then crossed over Gelico Mountain, and reached the meeting in due time, and I was pleased to find in attendance Father Hayes and James S. Kelly. We had nice congregations at every coming together, and were kindly entertained at Gideon Gilreath's.

My next point was Brother Hancock's quarterly-meeting, at Mount Pleasant, well on to one hundred

miles, if not more ; but I had the whole week before me, and a great many kind friends to call on, and preach among, as I passed along. When I reached Mount Pleasant I found Brother Hancock in a cheerful mood, and ready for work. The people seemed to pay great respect to the preaching, as if they felt interested in the meeting ; and we were comfortably taken care of at John Crump's, whose wife was a nice lady, a devoted Christian, and a true Methodist.

I then started for home, and at Barboursville I fell in company with Brothers Fulton, Dunwody, and English, on their way as delegates to the Southern Convention at Louisville. The next night we staid at London, and by Saturday evening I reached home.

On Sunday I went to Winchester, in time to be at the three o'clock class-meeting conducted by Brother Mitchel, the station-preacher. I staid all night at Brother Moss's, a pleasant home.

I arrived at Louisville Thursday evening, and was assigned by Z. M. Taylor to a good home at Mr. Hughes's ; and that night I heard A. L. P. Green preach an appropriate sermon from the last three verses of the ninety-first Psalm.

The next morning I met with the Convention, at Fourth-street Church. Lovick Pierce, D.D., took the chair, and to my mind was a very intelligent-looking man. Thomas O. Summers acted as secretary. I looked upon the delegates as a body of men well qualified for the important trust committed to them. They seemed to have the fear of God before

them, and I felt satisfied that their aim was to do every thing for the best. A committee of two from each Conference was appointed to take into consideration the propriety of dividing the Methodist Episcopal Church.

On Saturday I dined at my old friend Coleman Daniel's, where I fell in company with Bishop Morris and G. W. Taylor; and that evening I hunted up Sister Danley, who was living with her son-in-law, Brawner. There I met with her son, Leroy C. Danley, and her brother, Jonathan Stamper; and I was so well pleased, I made that my home while I remained in the city.

Sunday I went to Brother Welburn's new church, Shelby-street, and heard a Brother Evans preach a sermon which I thought could hardly be excelled; but at three o'clock in the afternoon I went to the same church and heard G. F. Pierce preach the greatest sermon I had ever heard. I supped at Father Deering's, and found the family glad to see me. O what a motherly woman Sister Deering was! how consistent in her religious course, how true to the cause of Methodism, and how steadfastly fixed in her purpose to make sure of heaven, where I hope to meet her by and by! That night I heard Fountain E. Pitts preach one of his big sermons at Shelby-street. Monday morning I bade a long farewell to Louisville, and in a few days I reached home.

Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty was held the third Saturday and Sunday in May, 1845, at Grassy Meeting-house, near John Osburn's, in Morgan county. S. A. Rathbun and T.

J. Moore were in attendance, and gave some good preaching.

I then went with Brother Moore to his quarterly-meeting for Letcher Mission, at the Forks of Beaver. Dr. Steel was with us, and preached on the Sabbath. I administered the Lord's Supper, and preached in the evening, when we had a joyful time.

On Monday I went to Wilson Mayo's, and saw James Reed baptize some children, and after dinner I rode down to Prestonsburg; supped at Mr. Smith's, and staid all night at Lewis Mayo's.

The quarterly-meeting for Pikeville Circuit was held at Mud Meeting-house, near James G. Hatcher's, where I met with an opportunity of reading Dick's Philosophy. We had quite an interesting meeting, which closed Sunday evening, the first of June. Next day I preached at Sophia Layne's, and then rode down to Prestonsburg, and staid all night at Mother Ford's, an old Methodist from Virginia, who was expecting soon to pass on to the promised land, where

Rocks and hills, and brooks and vales,
With milk and honey flow.

The quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit was held the next Saturday and Sunday, at the mouth of John's Creek, a strong neighborhood for Methodism. James Reed and S. R. Chandler were on hand, and labored with great zeal, so that we had a lively meeting, and were hospitably entertained among the Auxiers.

I then went down to Brother Rathbun's quarterly-

meeting, at Henry Burgess's, the middle of June. We had a joyful season, with several additions to the Church. The following Thursday I preached the funeral-sermon of Father McDowel and his granddaughter Elizabeth, at Jehu McDowel's. Father McDowel was an old Methodist, and was a member of the Church at Father Sweatnam's. He was a peaceable citizen and much respected; a man of fine constitution, hardly ever sick, and though seventy-odd years old, I have heard him say, he could crack a hickory-nut with his teeth. But one day while seated in his arm-chair, the rains falling, the thunder roaring, and the lightnings blazing, he was instantly struck dead; and his granddaughter Elizabeth, a nice girl and nearly grown, was killed at the same time. There were others in the house, but they escaped. O how important the advice of the Saviour, "Be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh!" and how true the poet:

Death enters, and there's no defense;
His time there's none can tell.

Brother King's quarterly-meeting was held the next Saturday and Sunday, at William Brown's. He was sick and not able to be with us, but I had the assistance of two lively exhorters, Allen Kendle and Hamilton Sweatnam, and the great Head of the Church was pleased to crown our labors with a manifestation of his presence, and we had a time of rejoicing. I then hastened on home, where I rested a day or two with my library.

I commenced the fourth round for the fourth year, or I might say the last round of quarterly-meetings, on the District, the last Saturday and Sunday in June, 1845, at Irvin. In Quarterly Conference Stephen Noland and William Riddle were recommended to the Kentucky Conference as suitable persons to be admitted on trial into the traveling connection. That night Brother Noland preached a capital sermon about our Advocate with the Father. We had a good love-feast Sunday morning, after which I preached to a nice congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening we had a sermon from G. Y. Taylor, when I baptized a few children.

After spending a few days in visiting my friends in Irvin and vicinity, and bidding them farewell, in hopes of meeting at last in heaven, I hastened on to S. K. Vaught's quarterly-meeting at Bethel, in Laurel county. Brother Vanpelt was with us, and preached on Saturday at eleven o'clock. I preached in the evening, and held Quarterly Conference. Sunday we had love-feast, the Lord's Supper, two sermons, and several baptisms.

The following Wednesday I went to Brother Aldridge's, in Knox, and preached on a funeral occasion; and baptized four children. Next day I rode down to the Widow Tye's, and preached the funeral-sermon of my old friend George Tye, who died in great peace, leaving an affectionate wife and several children to grieve after him. Friday I preached at Swan Pond, dined at Spencer Tuggle's, and staid all night at Mr. Elliott's.

Quarterly-meeting was held at Barboursville the second Saturday and Sunday in July. Brothers Vaught, Vanpelt, and Peace were in attendance, and each one was ready to bear his part in performing the services, while the whole town seemed to feel interested in the meeting, and we were treated with all due respect by the citizens.

We then went to Brother Hancock's quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek, in a nice community, where we had large congregations. During the meeting we were favored with seven sermons, the Lord's Supper, and three baptisms at Alfred Tinsley's.

On my return Monday, in company with Brothers Vaught and Vanpelt, we called at James Culton's, where we found a splendid dinner and a kind family, always ready to bid the preachers a hearty welcome. After dinner we rode on to Barboursville, where Brother Vaught preached at candle-light. Then a long and rough ride of a few days brought me to Brother Chandler's quarterly-meeting at the camp-ground below Breathitt Court-house. There I met with my brother, R. W. Landrum, George Y. Taylor, William Riddle, James Reed, and Samuel Reed, besides S. P. Chandler, in charge. We had a great meeting, a time of power, and several additions to the Church. I then rode, in company with the two Brothers Reed, to Moses Wages's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of old Father Wages, who died in holy triumph at the age of one hundred and eight years. At the close of preaching James Reed baptized several children.

T. J. Moore's quarterly-meeting for Letcher was held the first Saturday and Sunday in August, at Brother Elliott's, on the head of Mud. We did not have as much help from other brethren as usual, but we had a joyful time. That was the last time I ever saw Brother and Sister Elliott, who for years had shown me so much kindness. I hope to meet them in heaven,

Where all our toils are o'er,
Our suffering and our pain;
Who meet on that eternal shore
Shall never part again.

I then went over to Pikeville, and put up at Brother Richeson's, and preached that night at Thomas Honaker's. Next day I dined at the Widow Honaker's, and in the evening rode down to James G. Hatcher's, and spent one more night under his hospitable roof. I always regarded Brother Hatcher as one of my warmest friends, and though he has passed away, and I have not seen him since that night, yet I hope to strike hands with him on the banks of sweet deliverance. From Brother Hatcher's I rode down to Father Strutton's, to spend a night with him for the last time. I found him strong in faith, giving glory to God, and his prospects for heaven very bright. Though in usual health, yet so far advanced in years, he expected soon to go home. I could but say to him,

If you get there before I do,
Look out for me, I'm coming too.

The quarterly-meeting for Prestonsburg Circuit

was held at English's Camp-ground. We had as ministerial laborers Father McGuire, James Parsons, S. P. Chandler, Dr. Steel, and M. L. King, as well as James Reed, in charge. The congregation on the Sabbath, when I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Graham and two of her grandchildren, was remarkably large and well-behaved. Mother Graham was looked upon as an old mother in Israel, and for a great many years her house was a preaching-place, and a home for the preachers.

Brothers King and Rathbun held their quarterly-meeting together at Brother Borders's, the third Saturday and Sunday in August, 1845. Brother Callihan was with us, and preached for us Sunday morning. At eleven o'clock the congregation was crowded, when I preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Borders. Burwell Spurlock exhorted with power, and wonderful was the effect. A great many rejoiced together in hope of meeting Sister Borders in heaven, and several persons joined the Church, thus making a start for the home of the blessed. Brother Spurlock preached in the evening, from the text, "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." Some professed to obtain converting grace. It was a meeting long to be remembered.

Monday morning I parted with Brother Borders and his children (who had treated me with so much kindness) in bright prospects of meeting around the throne of God. I rode down to Louisa to visit my Louisa friends for the last time, and staid all night at Mr. Moore's, whose family for a number

of years had treated me with as much respect as any family I ever visited. Uncle Fred, as he was called, was very liberal-hearted, and very charitable to the preachers; and his wife was such a good Christian woman—a true pattern of piety, a strong advocate for the cause of Methodism, teaching her daughters the fear of the Lord, and influencing them to fear God, and walk in the paths of piety and virtue. O I hope we shall one day renew our acquaintance and friendship in the bright climes of glory! Next day I dined at J. M. Rice's, supped at Mr. Wallace's, preached at candle-light, and staid all night at Mr. Nicholas's. O shall we meet again? I then rode out to F'ather Sweatnam's, and spent one more night with a family who for some years had shown me great kindness. When I parted with them next morning we had no expectation of ever meeting again in this world, but could promise to meet beyond the river to part no more.

By the following Sunday I reached the camp-meeting at Pointer's Camp-ground, and preached at eleven o'clock about the "dry bones." In the evening I rode home, feeling the need of rest. On the last Sunday in August I went to Buckeye, and preached the funeral-sermon of the departed child of Marion Watkins; and then the funeral-sermon of Aley Newnham.

CHAPTER XXII.

From the Fall of 1845 to the Fall of 1846—Conference at Frankfort—Millersburg Circuit.

ON Monday, the first day of September, 1845, I went to Kiddsville where Brother Elliott was repairing my buggy, and between eleven and twelve o'clock I drove off, and after traveling twenty-three miles I put up for the night at Matthew Grinstead's, in Madison county. Next day I dined at Brother Emerine's, and then traveled on to Thomas Francis's, Esq., where I enjoyed a good night's rest. The next day I dined at Mother Pearl's, and staid all night at Father McNeill's.

Thursday, 4th, I returned in the evening to Mother Pearl's, and about five o'clock I was married to Julia Ann Pearl, by the Rev. Stephen K. Vaught.

Friday, 5th, my companion took leave of her mother and relations, and started with me for Conference at Frankfort. We had in company Brothers Vaught and Vanpelt, William Pitman and Sally Peacock. We met with a kind reception at Brother Francis's, Esq. Next morning our company out-traveled us, and we called in at Milton Rayborn's, where we met with another kind reception, and where we were agreeably entertained. Sunday, 7th, we drove into Richmond, and put up at Brother Riley's, supped at Brother Wherrit's, and heard Brother Noland preach at candle-light.

Monday, 8th, we dined at Sydney Harbor's, and staid all night in Lexington, at Brother Heddington's. Next day we reached Frankfort, and were

appointed to board at Mr. Hayden's, a tanner by trade, and Roman Catholic by profession.

Wednesday, 10th, Conference met in the Legislative Hall at nine o'clock, Bishop Soule in the chair. We held an evening session, and that night I met with the Presiding Elders in the Bishop's room at the Governor's, where we met nearly every night during Conference. On Friday Bishop Andrew came into the Conference-room, and presided in the morning, and Bishop Soule presided in the evening. Of these two Bishops, Evan Stevenson, who at that time was editing the *Christian Intelligencer*, at Georgetown, makes mention as follows :

“The venerable Bishop Soule looks somewhat broken and care-worn, owing, no doubt, to the heavy responsibilities of late devolving upon him ; and I hope ever to venerate and love that holy man of God, whose hands were laid upon my head in ordination. For the first time I had the pleasure of taking Bishop Andrew by the hand, and I doubt not he is one of the most worthy and holy men upon this continent.”

Saturday, 13th, we met at eight o'clock, but soon adjourned to unite in the grand Daniel Boone procession, an account of which we select from the *Christian Intelligencer* :

“At an early hour the city was crowded to overflowing ; and at half-past ten the grand procession solemnly moved on toward the cemetery : the military, the honored remains of Daniel Boone and his wife, with the surviving relations, and the time-honored veterans of the late war ; the clergy, em-

bracing the entire body of the Methodist Conference; the Masonic Order, the Odd-fellows, the Sabbath-schools, and the citizens as visitors from a distance. Description would only mar the beauty of this array. But as, midway up the pike, we turned our eyes toward the State Prison and beheld the inmates, upon the tops of the houses, looking in awful silence upon the moving masses, the sorrowful exclamation of every one was, 'The contrast! O the awful contrast!'

"About eight or ten thousand persons were present, occupying a most fitting natural amphitheater, and from this went out the eloquent and fervent voices that gave instruction. After a hymn, lined by the Rev. Mr. Goodell, Bishop Soule's venerable form stood up, and he uttered one of the most appropriate and able prayers ever uttered by man. We hope it was stereotyped in every heart. Then followed the address of the Honorable Mr. Crittenden, the orator of the day, which occupied precisely forty minutes. It was appropriate, chaste, pathetic, and eloquent, but somewhat interrupted by the prospect of rain, and high winds breaking the mellow tones of his voice. The oration was heard with rapt attention, and we only regret its brevity. The Rev. Mr. Bullock closed with a very brief and appropriate prayer, and the benediction having been pronounced by the Rev. Mr. Fall, the procession then moved on, under soul-solemnizing music, to the grave, and surrounding this in due form, the remains of the noble Western pioneer and his wife, inclosed in neat and plain coffins, were lowered into their

resting-places side by side; and, with others, who took precedence according to seniority, we had the honor of depositing a few shovelfuls of mother-earth upon the bones of this great Kentucky patriarch."

Sunday, 14th, we had a good love-feast in the morning, at the Methodist Church, after which I went with my wife to the Presbyterian Church, where Bishop Soule preached a chaste, finished, powerful, and apostolic sermon. He then ordained the elders. Bishop Andrew preached in the Baptist Reform Church; and of his sermon the *Christian Intelligencer* says: "His address to parents and children, as well as to the twenty-one young men eligible to deacon's orders, was replete with good sense, sound doctrine, wholesome instruction, and heart-touching pathos." At three o'clock Brother Gunn preached the funeral-sermon of J. C. Basket, Stephen Harbor, and G. Davis, from the text, "All flesh is as grass," etc. They were true men of God.

On Monday night we held our missionary-meeting, when my precious companion and another lady gave ten dollars each to constitute G. W. Brush a life-member of the parent society. Between five and six hundred dollars was made up that night.

The following preachers were elected delegates to the General Conference at Petersburg: H. B. Bascom, H. H. Kavanaugh, B. T. Crouch, E. Stevenson, G. W. Brush, Jonathan Stamper, C. B. Parsons, J. C. Harrison, N. B. Lewis, T. N. Ralston. On Friday night our appointments were read out by Bishop Andrew, and I was appointed to Millersburg Circuit.

Saturday, 20th, we took leave of the kind family with whom we had been staying for several days, and traveled on to Versailles, and dined at Brother Thornton's. We then went to Lexington, and put up at Isaiah King's. Next day we heard W. B. Kavanaugh preach at eleven o'clock, and G. W. Smiley at three. Monday, 22d, we dined at Brother Lampton's in Winchester, where we met with my father and went home with him, and remained a few days. Sunday, 28th, we went to Winchester, and heard H. H. Kavanaugh preach at eleven o'clock, and T. N. Ralston at three. We staid all night at Dr. Hood's. The next day we dined at Mother Evans's, and then went home.

On Thursday, the 2d day of October, I rode to Zadok Kidd's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Achilles Eubank and Mary M. Kidd, and then returned. The next day we started for my new circuit; dined at Thornton Wills's, and staid all night at Father John Gardner's; and from there we proceeded on our journey, and reached Millersburg about three o'clock, and put up at Ira Hitt's.

Sunday, 5th, after preaching at eleven o'clock, we traveled on to Carlisle, where I preached at four, and staid all night at William Fritt's, who hailed me with feelings of warm affection, as he remembered twenty years back, when he went to school to me; and I was glad to meet him and to be so well entertained at his house with my new companion. I had to preach in Millersburg and Carlisle on the same day every two weeks. The other preaching-

places were Hardwick's, Isham's, Carter's School-house, Cassady, Moorefield, Bethel, and Letton's School-house, near Flat Rock. The circuit was in such a healthy portion of country, and the people treated me with so much kindness and fed me so highly, that with the start I got in the mountains, I increased so much in flesh that my weight ran up as high as one hundred and eighty-five pounds. I do not recollect being sick any all the year.

Our first quarterly-meeting for Millersburg Circuit was held in Millersburg, December 20, 21, 1845. Gilby Kelly, Presiding Elder, preached some good sermons, and we had a fine meeting, resulting in four additions to the Church; and we were sumptuously entertained at Alexander Miller's.

The following Tuesday I preached the funeral-sermon of Wesley Carrington's wife, who died the day before in great peace. She was the daughter of John and Mary McCall, and was born in Millersburg, Kentucky, May 16, 1816. From a child she was remarkable for her amiable disposition. Some time in December, 1835, she joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, as a seeker of religion, but did not profess to find the pearl of great price until March, 1838, when the Lord gave her peace in believing, and she was enabled to testify that God for Christ's sake had pardoned her sins. After that she was often made happy in the love of God, and amidst outward afflictions could feel Christ within. For several years she was the subject of deep affliction, and a part of the time unable to help herself,

but she was patient, and seemed to take pleasure in resigning herself to the will of Providence. Hence those who visited her always found her in a cheerful mood. The nearer she approached the verge of eternity, the higher she seemed to rise in the image of her Redeemer; and when the final moment came she had nothing to do but to lean her head on the breast of Jesus, and breathe her life out sweetly there. She has left an affectionate husband and three children to feel that their loss is her infinite gain. May they all meet her in heaven!

On Friday, 26th, I preached at Bethel, and then went to Father Lock's, an old soldier in the army of Israel. He appeared to be ready and waiting to receive his discharge, and enter into rest.

Early in the month of January, 1846, I went to a quarterly-meeting at Sharpsburg, H. H. Kavanaugh, Presiding Elder, and T. Rankin in charge. I met with a great many old friends, and was kindly received at Dr. Barnes's. About the middle of the month I went to Mr. Robins's, near Flat Rock, and joined together in holy matrimony John F. Piper and Martha W. Robins; and after dinner I rode to Carlisle, and attended prayer-meeting that night at Mr. Howard's, a friendly family. I staid all night at Brother Teal's, where we boarded most of the winter and spring, and were treated very kindly by the citizens of Carlisle.

My second quarterly-meeting commenced on Saturday, the 21st of March, at Cassady, but how strange it appeared to me to see so few preachers at quarterly-meetings! I was not used to it. We,

however, had a good meeting, which closed on Sunday afternoon. We then went to Carlisle, where Brother Kelly preached at candle-light. Next day I visited Sister Throop, who was lying very low and to all appearance was about to enter into her Master's joy.

About the last of March W. C. Dandy came up from Cynthiana to Millersburg, and held a meeting for several days. He preached some pointed sermons, and so managed the meeting that we had a lively time, and some additions to the Church. I staid one night at Brother Jones's and one at Mr. Purrall's.

On Sunday, the 12th of April, I preached at Bethel, and dined at Sister Duty's, and then rode on to the school-house near Moorefield, and preached at four o'clock; and before I dismissed the congregation, I united in holy matrimony a Mr. Martin to a Miss James. I preached that night at James Boardman's School-house.

At the request of the Presiding Elder I went down to Cynthiana, about the last of May, to assist Brother Dandy in holding a quarterly-meeting. When I arrived on Saturday the town was in such a confusion in making arrangements for volunteers in the Mexican War, that Brother Dandy thought it best to dispense with preaching until night, when I preached a short sermon, and staid all night at Brother Woodyard's. Next morning I attended their Sunday-school, and at half-past ten o'clock I preached, and administered the Lord's Supper. I preached again in the evening, and supped at Dr.

Perrin's; and on my return next day to Millersburg I dined at Brother Bowen's, whose wife was an old acquaintance.

My third quarterly-meeting was held at Moorefield, the 6th and 7th of June. Brother Kelly being absent on Saturday, I preached at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference; but Brother Kelly arrived in time to preach at four o'clock. We met with kind entertainment at Dr. Hinds's. The congregation on Sunday was crowded, when Brother Kelly preached a good sermon on the subject of the New Birth. He preached again in the evening.

On Monday, the 22d of June, my companion, who had been traveling with me for several days, went with me to Alex. Crawford's, where we met with such kind treatment we remained some days; and there I got hold of the Life of James Ireland, a Baptist preacher, and to me it was quite entertaining.

About the first of July we commenced boarding at James Boardman's, where we found a good home in a friendly neighborhood, and where we boarded all the summer.

On Saturday, the 11th of July, I commenced a two-days' meeting at Bethel. Brother Rankin preached at eleven o'clock, and a Brother Harris, a Presbyterian minister, preached at four. I staid all night at Benoni Taylor's, a good home for the preachers. Sunday, 12th, Brother Wilson preached at nine o'clock, and I preached at eleven o'clock, and then administered the Lord's Supper, at the close of which two persons joined the Church. I dined at

John Peters's, and on my way to Brother Boardman's I supped at Brother Durham's.

On Sunday, 19th, I preached at Letton's School-house, and administered the Lord's Supper; and after dining at Father Beck's, I rode to Brother Boardman's, and preached in his school-house. Saturday, 25th, I went to assist Brother Rankin to hold what he called a basket-meeting at Pisgah. Jeremiah Hunt preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Crain preached at four o'clock; I gave an exhortation, and then invited persons to join the Church, when two complied with the invitation. I had to preach at Cassady on Sunday, but I was back again at Pisgah on Monday, and preached at ten o'clock, and was followed by Brother McMahan, when two more joined the Church. Brother Stoops preached in the evening, and Brother Vize closed with an exhortation.

My fourth quarterly-meeting commenced in Carlisle, on Saturday, the 22d of August, and in the absence of Brother Kelly, I preached at eleven o'clock, and dined at D. M. Spurgin's. Brother Scruggs preached at three o'clock, while we held Quarterly Conference. Brother Kelly arrived in time to preach and conduct the services on the Sabbath.

On Thursday, 3d of September, about four o'clock in the evening, I performed the rite of matrimony between James Hamilton and Miranda House; and after closing up my work on the circuit, I took my wife and child to my father's, where I found it convenient to leave them until I could go to Conference.

CHAPTER XXIII.

From the Fall of 1846 to the Fall of 1847—Conference at Covington—Somerset Circuit.

I REACHED the Conference at Covington, Wednesday morning, September 23, 1846, just in time to answer to my name while T. N. Ralston was calling the roll. Bishop Soule was in the chair, and I was soon appointed on the Board of Stewards. When we adjourned for dinner I went to Mother Daniel's, where I was kindly entertained during Conference. That night we had a sermon from G. W. Brush.

Thursday we met at eight o'clock, when the stewards made their call, after which some preachers, adhering South, were received as members of the Kentucky Conference. That evening I went over to Cincinnati to visit my Aunt Mahala Landrum and the children, and we were all glad to meet once more on earth. I returned to Covington, and at candle-light I heard J. J. Hill preach a powerful sermon about a clean heart and a right spirit. Saturday night we held our missionary-meeting, when I gave five dollars to assist in making S. A. Rathbun a life-member.

Sunday I crossed over to Cincinnati, and attended a good love-feast at Soule's Chapel at nine o'clock. H. B. Bascom preached a grand sermon at eleven o'clock, when Bishop Soule ordained the deacons. I dined at my aunt's, and at three o'clock I heard John Early preach a plain sermon. I supped at Brother Chineworth's, then returned to Covington, and heard Peter Taylor preach one of his good

sermons. Wednesday, nice weather, peace and harmony, and Bishop Andrew in the chair.

Thursday, October 1, 1846, our appointments were read out about ten o'clock, and I was appointed to Somerset. After dinner I took leave of the kind family with whom I had been staying, and rode in company with Father James. We staid all night at a Brother Sawyer's, near Crittenden. Next day we called a few minutes at Father Daniel's, and at the Rev. William Tucker's; and dinner-time brought us to the house of a Mr. Dance. We then rode on, and staid all night at Lewis Day's, Esq.

Saturday we passed through Cynthiana, and when we reached Millersburg the bells were ringing for dinner. I dined at Mr. Baston's, then proceeded on my journey, and staid all night at the Widow Lander's, near North Middletown. Next day I aimed to get to Mount Zion in time for preaching, but was too late. I dined at T. I. Wills's, and then rode on to my father's, and found my wife and child well and hearty.

The following Sunday I went to Mount Zion, and preached the funeral-sermon of Wesley Gardner to a fine congregation. After dining at Brother Gay's I returned to my father's, where I preached next evening at candle-light.

Thursday, October 15, I started with my little family to Laurel, and staid all night at Brother Tyley's, in Madison county. Next day we dined at Matthew Grinstead's, and staid all night at Brother Crook's. We spent the Sabbath at Esq. Francis's,

on the Big Hill, where I preached at their school-house. Next day we dined at A. Baugh's, and then went on to Mother Pearl's, and found them all glad to see us. Tuesday I visited Caleb Litton, and found him very low with something like the consumption, but resigned, and patiently waiting and longing to depart and be with Christ.

Somerset Circuit was composed of the following preaching-places: Gragg's Meeting-house, Somerset, John Gover's, Bethel, Saline, Carson's Chapel, Mount Zion, William Price's, Father Bobbitt's, McKinney's, and William Jones's. It was quite small to what it was in 1830, when it extended into five counties, and contained twenty-six preaching-places. The last Sunday in October I preached in Somerset, was kindly greeted at Brother Curd's, and met a great many old acquaintances, who appeared to be glad to see me. How the town of Somerset had changed and improved in sixteen years! The stewards made arrangements for my family to board at James Alcorn's, where we had a good home and were kindly cared for.

The first Sunday in November I preached at Mount Zion, and dined at Josiah Godbey's, who was living in the house where I used to preach in Father Kelly's life-time. But the old people were gone—they had died in the faith, and had left four sons and one son-in-law in the ministry, and many relations and friends on their way to heaven. I staid that night at Father Burk's, and was rejoiced to find him still strong in the faith, with his face heaven-bound, and ready to say,

I'm glad that I am born to die!
From grief and woe my soul shall fly.

The following Wednesday, being at Somerset, I visited a sick man by the name of Blair, who seemed to be enjoying the smiles of Heaven, and who in a few weeks from that time met death with all the composure of a Christian.

My first quarterly-meeting was held at Mount Zion the last Saturday and Sunday in November. Hartwell J. Perry was Presiding Elder, and we were all glad to find him so well qualified for his office. We had a good meeting, and were pleasantly entertained at Aden Jones's.

The first Sunday in December my appointment was at Somerset, and the next Wednesday I went to Gragg's Meeting-house and assisted the Freemasons in the burial-service of John Samuel Gragg, who was the son of Hiram Gragg. He was a nice young man, and much respected. Next day I preached at Bethel, and staid all night with my good friend Stanly Gosset, one of the apostles of Methodism in Pulaski county. I was glad to find him with his lamp trimmed and his light burning. A short time after that I heard Lewis Parker preach in Somerset. He was a popular preacher, and I was pleased with him as a true man of God.

About the last of December I took my little family on a visit among our friends in Laurel, where we had the satisfaction of meeting my wife's brother, Horatio, with whom I was much delighted as a kind-hearted brother.

The first Saturday in January, 1847, I went to

London, and heard Wilson Stivers preach, or comment on Ephesians iii. After dining at Esq. Slaughter's, I returned and staid all night at Father McNeill's, with my companion. The next day I preached at Bethel, dined at Sister Faris's, and staid all night at Mother Pearl's. In a few days we landed at Somerset, where I found a Brother Neal, of the Cumberland Presbyterian order, and a Brother Thomson, of the Old Presbyterian order, ready to unite in holding a big meeting in the Methodist Church. It continued several days, and I trust much of the good seed was sown. About the last of January I heard a Baptist preacher by the name of James preach a good sermon in the Methodist Church at Somerset.

The last Saturday in January I preached at Brother Reece's, in the place of Gragg's Meeting-house; and after dinner I went to Somerset, and preached at candle-light to a large audience. Monday I supped at Brother Davis's, and Tuesday at Wesley Hall's, where I was very much pleased. Thursday, February 4, 1847, I rode out to David Richardson's, and performed the rite of matrimony between Daniel M. James and Melissa Richardson, and after dinner returned to town.

My companion went with me to our second quarterly-meeting, held at Carson's Chapel the first Saturday and Sunday in March. The Presiding Elder was not in attendance, but with the assistance of Josiah Godbey we had a good meeting. We dined Saturday at Sister Carson's, and how I did miss my old friend Wesley Carson! He used to be with us

at quarterly-meetings, but he is gone to unite with the servants of God on high. We staid all night at Andrew Vaught's, an old soldier of the cross, still battling away with a firm determination never to give over until the last battle is fought and the victory won. Sister Vaught since that time has finished her course with joy.

About the middle of March, 1847, I left my family at Colonel Barnett's, on Buck Creek, and started to visit my parents. I found them in usual health; and while I was there I heard of the death of old Mr. Muir, who breathed his last at Thomas Boon's. He was an early settler in Clarke county, a worthy citizen, and reared a respectable family. His children were school-mates of mine, and though they have all passed away I have not forgotten them, but still remember with delight the pleasure I used to enjoy in visiting them when I was a boy.

I soon returned to my family; and the last Sunday in March I preached in Somerset at eleven o'clock, and at Hiram Gragg's in the evening; and staid all night at David Richardson's, where my family remained several days.

The first Saturday in April I visited Washington Gragg, who was very low with the consumption, but happy in a knowledge of his acceptance with Him who has abolished death. In a short time after that he left this world of sorrow in holy triumph.

I preached at Gragg's Meeting-house, the second Sunday in April, and then took my family to John Richardson's, where we were kindly received, and where we had a pleasant time, a few weeks. We

then moved to Father Crain's, where we remained all the summer, and were hospitably entertained; and never do I expect to forget the kindness and liberality shown us by Father and Mother Crain, who are now resting from their labors, while their works do follow them.

Toward the last of April my wife went with me to Somerset, where we had a pleasant visit at Dr. Adams's, whose kind family I have never forgotten; and about that time I preached at Father Hartgrove's, at whose house I used to preach in 1830; but O what a change! Sister Hartgrove, one of the excellent of the earth, has left the shores of time, and gone to reap her great reward on high, and the children are all married off and scattered about. Had a pleasant visit at Elisha Gragg's.

On my birthday I preached at Saline, when two persons joined the Church. I dined at Brother Curd's, in Somerset, and while I was there I concluded to be weighed, and found I had lost a few pounds, as I only weighed one hundred and sixty-three pounds; but I felt that I was growing in grace, and increasing in the love of God. The next Sunday I had considerable liberty in preaching at Mount Zion, where we had two more accessions.

Our third quarterly-meeting was held the last Saturday and Sunday in May, at Flat Lick. Brother Perry was in attendance, and preached to the admiration of the people. We also had the assistance of Josiah Godbey and William Gragg, and a lively meeting. I had my family with me, and we found a comfortable home at Father Bobbitt's; and it was

encouraging to see Father and Mother Bobbitt remaining steadfast, unmovable, and always abounding in the work of the Lord, feeling that their labor was not in vain in the Lord. They were faithful to the end, and have gained the port.

The first Sunday in June I attended, with Brother Godbey, on a funeral occasion at a Brother Randolph's, on the Rock Lick Fork. We had a lively time, and at the close of preaching I baptized five or six children. After dinner we rode to Bethel, where I preached at five o'clock. I staid all night at Thomas E. Jones's, and I was glad to see the old folks still alive, with their faces Zionward, and ripening for glory.

The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of a local preacher by the name of Sears, at Robert Randle's, on Buck Creek. Father Sears was an old Methodist, and has left behind a large family of children, and many grandchildren, on their way to heaven, and rejoicing in hope of the glory of God.

I then took my family to Laurel, and left them at Mother Pearl's, while I went to Hamilton Norris's, in Madison county, and preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Hisle to a nice congregation. David Chenalt and T. I. Wills were present, and we had a precious season, while Mother Hisle's children, and some of her grandchildren, with bright prospects of meeting her in heaven, could sing, "There's room enough in paradise to have a home in glory." That was the third Sunday in June, and I staid all night at Wesley Hisle's; and by the following Tues-

day I reached Mother Pearl's, and found all well. In a few days we returned to Pulaski. On the last day of June I preached at John Gover's, and staid all night at Samuel Gover's.

The first Sunday in July was the great day of Independence, and a nice day. I preached at Mount Zion, when we had some additions to the Church. I staid all night at Henry Vaught's. The next day I went to Brother Deboard's, where I got some horseshoeing done, and after dinner I rode to Father Crain's. Thursday I dined at Fox Richardson's, and staid all night at William Bobbitt's. The next day I preached at Father McKinney's, and staid all night at Brother Morgan's, where I always found a kind welcome.

Franklin T. Johns assisted me in holding a meeting the last Saturday and Sunday in July, at Bethel, where we had a precious season, and were kindly entertained at the Widow Welling's; and the first Saturday and Sunday in August William Gragg assisted me at a meeting among the McKinneys, where we had an interesting time, with some accessions.

We commenced a meeting at William Sears's the following Saturday, and closed next day, resulting in the baptism of several children; and after dining at William Jones's, I had the company of several persons over to Pitman Creek, where I had an appointment at four o'clock to preach the funeral-sermon of a Sister Reynolds.

The last Saturday in August I took my family to quarterly-meeting at Somerset, and put up at Dr.

Adams's. Brother Perry preached at eleven o'clock, and in the evening, while we held Quarterly Conference, Josiah Godbey preached to the congregation. Next morning we had love-feast, and then a sermon from Brother Perry; and in the evening he made some remarks on Baptism, and then baptized several children, and among them our little son, John Pearl Reuben.

On Monday we had a pleasant visit at J. R. Baity's, and in the evening returned to Father Crain's. The next Friday I went to Brother Dehuff's, in Somerset, and after dinner I took an affectionate leave of the kind families in town, in hopes of meeting at last in heaven.

I closed my labors on the circuit at Gragg's Meeting-house, the first Sunday in September, where I parted with Christian friends, many of whom I have never seen since; but I am looking forward to the time when we shall meet around the throne of God.

By the following Friday I landed with my little family at Mother Pearl's. The next day I started to Brother Sharp's, in Whitley, where on the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon of his daughter Emily, who had married a Brother Falkner, but was called away, in the prime of life, from her young companion, and parents, and brothers, and sisters. Triumphant was her death, and bright were her prospects for heaven. I used as a text the passage of Scripture which she had selected on her dying-bed, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," etc.

On Monday I returned to London, and put up at

G. P. Brown's, and that night I heard a young Presbyterian preacher, by the name of Breck, preach from the text, "What think ye of Christ?" and Stuart Robinson gave an appropriate exhortation.

The following Sunday I took my family to Bethel, where I preached the funeral-sermon of little Martha Pope, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Pope; and after dining at Brother Pope's, we returned to Brother Baugh's, where I left my family till I could attend Conference at Harrodsburg.

CHAPTER XXIV.

From the Fall of 1847 to the Fall of 1848—Conference at Harrodsburg—Taylorsville Circuit.

I STARTED to Conference at Harrodsburg Monday morning, September 20, 1847. Dined at Thomas Smith's, in Mount Vernon, and staid all night in the neighborhood of Walnut Flat, at a Brother Jordan's, who married in the Ousley family. Next day I dined at Sister Fleece's, in Danville, and then rode on to Harrodsburg, and was appointed to a good home, with W. B. Kavanaugh, at a Mr. Solomon's, where we had a nice time together.

Wednesday morning Conference met in the courthouse, and was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Paine, who appeared to be a man well qualified every way for the office of a Bishop. At eleven o'clock we adjourned to the church to hear T. N. Ralston deliver a lecture on Education, and I thought it was well done.

Next evening at three o'clock Brother Gunn preached the funeral-sermon of James D. Holding and Gilby Kelly, from the text, "My flesh shall rest in hope." Both of them were bright and shining lights, and were admitted into the Kentucky Conference at the same time in the fall of 1834. Brother Holding's first appointment was Shelby Circuit, with Brother Gunn; and after that he was appointed successively to Kentucky Mission, Hartford, Cynthiana, New Castle, and other fields of labor, rendering himself very useful and popular. His last appointment was Taylorsville, where, in 1847, he died in holy triumph, and, at his request, was honored with a grave in the rear of the pulpit of the Rockbridge church. Brother Kelly's first appointment was Elizabeth Circuit, with Edward L. Southgate in charge. From that time he was appointed successively to Glasgow, Somerset, Hopkinsville, and other places, giving full proof of his ministry. In 1846 he was Presiding Elder on the Covington District, and next year he was in charge of a circuit, where he had purchased a home for his family, and where he finished his course with joy, in bright prospects of a home among saints and angels on high.

Friday we met at half-past eight, and had a short address from the Rev. Mr. Cowan, agent for the Colonization Society. That night I was busy with the Board of Stewards. Saturday night I heard W. H. Anderson preach about preaching the gospel, beginning at Jerusalem.

Sunday was a beautiful day. I attended morn-

ing meeting at nine o'clock, and at eleven it fell to my lot to preach to the colored people, when we had a joyful time. I dined with Brother Rathbun at a Brother Davis's; and at three o'clock I heard Jonathan Stamper preach about the gospel being preached in all the world, and then cometh the end. Bishop Paine then ordained the elders. I supped at Dr. Slaven's, an old acquaintance, and at candle-light I went to the Presbyterian Church, and heard B. T. Kavanaugh preach a sensible sermon.

Monday we had two sessions, and a powerful sermon from H. B. Bascom on the duties and qualifications of the ministry; and that night we held our missionary-meeting, when Brother Sehon preached a touching sermon on Missions. I gave five dollars to assist in making H. J. Perry a life-member. Next night I was busy with the stewards till a late hour. Wednesday evening I supped at Henry Reed's, whose family seemed to have a partial feeling toward me, and I was very much pleased. That night I heard Brother Cross preach a good sermon.

Thursday we met at half-past eight, and continued till one or two o'clock, when our appointments were read out by Bishop Paine, and I was appointed to Taylorsville Circuit. After dinner I rode to Danville, and found a cordial welcome at Sister Fleece's.

Friday, the first day of October, I dined at James Beddoe's, in the Crab Orchard, and staid all night at Father Lewis's. Next day I passed through Mount Vernon, and when I reached Rock Castle River, a shower of rain drove me in at Judge Gris-

ham's; and after dinner I rode on to Mother Pearl's, where I found my family well.

Sunday, October 3, I remained at Mother Pearl's all day, reading good books. Next day I got my horse shod at Humphrey Jackson's, and Tuesday started with my little family to Clarke county, and staid all night at Esquire Francis's, on the Big Hill. Next evening we found a kind welcome at Brother Emerine's, in Madison county. Thursday we had deep fording at the mouth of Red River, and reached Younger Hisle's about five o'clock, and staid all night. Next morning we found our parents in usual health, and glad to see us. Rested Saturday. Sunday dined at my brother S. T. Landrum's, and preached at Brother Hisle's in the evening.

Monday we dined at Sister Morris's, and at three o'clock I preached the funeral-sermon of her little daughter, Rebecca Frances, and then returned to father's, feeling myself at home and enjoying the company of the best of parents, who were expecting soon to bid adieu to earth and cross over Jordan and enter the heavenly land, about which we had so often sung together, in the language of the poet,

O happy, happy place,
Where saints and angels meet;
Where we shall see each other's face,
And all our brethren greet!

Taylorville Circuit was a small circuit, and was given me in view of my feeble health. The preaching-places were Rockbridge, Olive Branch, Upper

Cane Run, Caruthers's Chapel, and Taylorsville. I preached my first sermon on the circuit at Olive Branch the third Sunday in October, 1847. I had my little family with me, and dined at Brother Newland's, a standing home for the preachers. In the evening we went home with Brother and Sister Cochron, where the preachers always found a kind greeting.

The following Wednesday I went to Taylorsville, and put up at Brother Gilbert's, a welcome home. That night I preached in the Methodist church, a good brick building. Next day I returned to Brother Cochron's, and Friday took my family to Brother Caruthers's for quarterly-meeting, which commenced next day at the chapel, and closed Sunday evening. Brother Crouch, Presiding Elder, was at his post and ready to discharge his duty, and we had a profitable meeting.

Monday I visited Father Paris, a local preacher, and I was highly pleased. I then took my family to Brother Martin's, where we had a pleasant visit. Then on to Alfred McCormack's, and found a part of his family sick, and his son William very much on the decline. He appeared to be an amiable youth, and I could not but hope and pray that he might be spared to be useful in society.

The following Saturday and Sunday I preached at Rockbridge, a strong point for Methodism; and on Monday I went with my family to Rebecca McCormack's, where we met with George Y. Taylor, who appeared to be glad to see us. In that neighborhood we spent the winter in visiting the

kind families of Sally McCormack, Wm. Noland, L. D. Wright, Stoakly Lawson, Robert Owens, Widow Smith, and making our home mostly at Bushrod Taylor's. While at Bushrod Taylor's I met with the opportunity of reading Morris's Sermons and examining Hedge's Logic, and I noted down the following as true logic: "If men are to be punished in another world, then God must be the punisher. If God be the punisher, then the punishment must be just. If punishment be just, then the punished must be guilty. If the punished be guilty, then they could have done otherwise. If they could have done otherwise, then they were free agents. Therefore, if men are liable to punishment in another world, then they must be free."

Christmas-day for 1847 found me at Brother Newland's. I was up by four o'clock in the morning, read as my regular morning's lesson three or four chapters in the book of Judges, which gave an account of Samson's exploits. I then got hold of Cookman's Speeches, and read, with great satisfaction to myself, his noble speech before the Bible Society. At morning prayer I read the first chapter of the First Epistle of John. After breakfast I went to Cane Run, where I had considerable liberty in preaching to a nice congregation. I then went home with Brother and Sister Dimmit, and was highly pleased.

My second quarterly-meeting was held at Taylorsville on the 1st and 2d days of January, 1848. Brother Crouch was in attendance, and we found a

good home at Dr. Beard's. The weather was cold, and the meeting not much warmer. I had a very muddy ride the following Thursday to Brother Caruthers's, and next day I visited Father Paris, who was fast approaching the end of life, but, like good old Jacob, he appeared to be waiting for the salvation of the Lord. I preached at the chapel, then rode to L. D. Wright's, and found my little family in good health.

About the middle of February I paid my parents a visit, and while I was there I read two letters from my brother in Illinois, which gave information of the death of Mother Newnham, who had been faithful until death. I had known her long, and regarded her as a true pattern of piety, and a bright ornament to the Christian character. For a great many years her house was a preaching-place in Clarke county, Ky. I returned to my circuit in a few days, and about the first of March I took my family to Brother Cochran's, where we had been invited to spend a few weeks, and we were very kindly cared for. About the middle of March my wife went with me to Taylorsville, where I was called to preach the funeral-sermon of Sister Black, who had died in great peace. She was the daughter of W. B. Murphy, and the wife of David Black, and was much respected by the community. She joined the M. E. Church, South, under the ministry of James D. Holding, who, having himself gone on before, was ready, we trust, to receive her triumphant spirit into the society of saints and angels on high. May her bereaved husband and

four motherless children be so happy as to meet her in the mansions of glory! After dining at Dr. Beard's we returned to Brother Cochron's.

The third Sunday in March I preached at Olive Branch, when a young lady joined the Church, which seemed to cause joy and gladness among the members. Next day, while at Brother Cochron's, I noted down the following from Addison on the subject of dueling, namely: "If every one that fought a duel were to stand in the pillory it would quickly lessen the number of these men of imaginary honor, and put an end to so absurd a practice. When honor is a support to virtuous principles, and runs parallel with the laws of God and our country, it cannot be too much cherished and encouraged. But when the dictates of honor are contrary to those of religion and equity, they are the greatest pravations of human nature by giving wrong ambitions and false ideas of what is good and beautiful, and should therefore be exploded by all governments, and driven out as the bane and plague of human society."

Tuesday, the 21st of March, I went, in the evening, to the interment of an old lady by the name of Crutcher. The remains of her husband and grandchild, who had been dead several years, were taken up and brought to be deposited in the same grave with the old lady. As I was requested to make some remarks, I called the attention of the multitude to the new scene now before us; I reminded them of the solemn declaration, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." Reading in the

Advocate and Ladies' Companion, I selected two verses of poetry on the subject of Religion:

'Tis the soldier's last hope when the battle is o'er,
And his death-wound has crimsoned the earth with its gore,
'Tis the soul-quickenning truth that gives light to his eye,
Ere the curtains of death are closed round him to die.

'Tis the beacon that points to the haven of rest,
'Tis the mariner's chart to the home of the blest,
'Tis the bark that will bear us o'er life's troubled sea,
And the pilot that guides us, Almighty, to thee.

About the first of April I took my family on a visit to Brother Pughe's, a pious local preacher, and a clever man. We also had a pleasant visit at Dr. Maghee's; and then on to Cannon Holt's, where we had a nice time for a few days.

My third quarterly-meeting was held at Rock-bridge the second Saturday and Sunday in April. B. T. Crouch was in attendance; we also had the assistance of J. C. Harrison, Francis Mitchel, G. Y. Taylor, and Samuel Johnson. The meeting continued several days, and we had a profitable time. We were sumptuously entertained among the members, who seemed to take pleasure in supporting the meeting. I then went with my family to Brother Dimmit's, where we purposed spending the summer, and I am persuaded that we could not have found a more suitable home—a fine family and an agreeable neighborhood among the Moores, Simpsons, and others.

About the last of April I visited my parents, and the fifth Sunday I went to Howard's Chapel, near the mouth of Howard's Creek, where I had an ap-

pointment to preach the funeral-sermon of Father John Conkright, a local preacher and an acceptable member of the M. E. Church a great many years. It was time of quarterly-meeting, and the congregation was large, and many felt like trying to meet Father Conkright in heaven. T. N. Ralston, Presiding Elder, administered the Lord's Supper.

While with my parents I wrote, at the request of my father, to be published in the *Advocate*, an account of the death of my sister, Elizabeth B. Ware, who closed her earthly pilgrimage at her residence in Montgomery county, Kentucky, March 30, 1848. She was the daughter of Renben and Patsey Landrum, and was born in Clarke county, Kentucky, March 18, 1813 ; she was married to Samuel Ware in March, 1836 ; she joined the M. E. Church in her youth, and sustained an unblemished character as long as she lived. About two weeks previous to her death she was taken with a pain in the first joint of her forefinger, and spreading through her whole system, it became most excruciating ; but, supported by the power of divine grace, she bore it with the patience and fortitude of one whose confidence was strong in the Lord. Her parents and friends did all they could to assuage her pain and relieve her sufferings, but all their efforts proved unavailing. The time of her departure had come, and she was fully prepared for the solemn event. She was fond of her parents, and much attached to her family and friends ; and while they were weeping around her dying-bed how great must have been her anxiety to remain with them awhile

longer! But convinced that her light affliction, which was but for a moment, was working for her a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, she looked to those things which are eternal, and said to her father, "There is nothing worth staying here for; I leave my children in your care, and shall die satisfied." And then in a state of mortification, with the smile of a saint in her countenance, and heaven in view, she sweetly fell asleep in the arms of Jesus. She has left a husband and five children, and many friends, to grieve after her; but we sorrow not as those who have no hope.

On my return from Clarke to my circuit I called at Brother Hamilton's, in Lexington, where I found Brother and Sister Cochran, watching with all the fondness of parents over their oldest son, John, who was lying in a very critical condition; but our prayer was that he might recover, and be restored to the embraces of his friends again. By Wednesday evening, May 3, I arrived at Brother Dimmit's, and found my little family well and hearty.

The following Saturday I went to a quarterly-meeting at Lower Cane Run, for Middletown Circuit. We had a good sermon at eleven o'clock, from Thomas Maddin, Presiding Elder. I dined with Brothers Wools and Hancock at a Brother Hoak's, and in the evening it fell to my lot to preach. The meeting continued some two weeks, resulting in much good.

The third Sunday in May I preached at Olive Branch, and after dining at Brother Hopkins's, I rode to the Widow Lamasters's, and preached the

funeral-sermon of Abram Lamasters to an attentive congregation.

About the first of June I went to a Cumberland Presbyterian meeting, at a church called Bethlehem, close to Laban Jones's; there I met my old friend, Jesse Anderson, and heard him preach from "Gather my saints together unto me," and we had a precious season together, and felt like continuing our march to the land of eternal rest.

The second Sunday in June I preached at Rock-bridge, dined at W. Noland's, and staid all night at James Figg's. Next day I rode to Shelbyville, and received a letter from my brothers, Washington, Stephen, and Silas, informing me of the death of our dear father, who breathed his last at nine o'clock Monday night, May 22, 1848. Such news I had been expecting for some time, and had prepared myself for it as much as I could; but my feelings were indescribable when I remembered that he was gone, and I should see his face no more in this world. I had often visited him, and frequently at parting he would say, "I expect this is the last time;" but the Lord of his infinite mercy would permit us to meet again and again. But the last time has come at last. O may we meet in heaven!

On Wednesday, June 14, I started from Brother Dimmit's, to visit my bereaved mother—passed through Shelbyville, and dined at Brother Magruder's; and then rode on to Frankfort, and staid all night at Thomas Pointer's. Next day I called at Brother Hamilton's, where I found John B. Cochron nearly well, and after dinner I rode on to Brother

Capps's. Friday I reached my mother's about ten o'clock, and found her in moderate health. I soon walked to the grave-yard, and saw the fresh grave which contained the remains of my dear father. O how lonesome things did appear all the evening! Saturday I remained at my mother's, enjoying the company of my brothers Washington, Stephen, and Silas, and my sister Louisa; and after arranging a little business, I wrote the following, to be published in the *Advocate*:

“DEAR BRETHREN MCFERRIN AND HENKLE:—Indulge me if you please a moment, while I relate the sorrowful news of the death of my own dear father, Reuben Landrum. After some years of deep affliction, he calmly passed out of time into eternity, Monday night, May 22, 1848, at his own residence, in Clarke county, where he had lived ever since the spring of 1811. He was a kind husband, and one of the most affectionate of parents, doting much on his children, who now feel the irreparable loss which they have sustained in his death. He was a class-leader and steward a great many years in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Born of Methodist parents in Virginia, May 31, 1777, and was married to Martha Bibb, in Louisa county, in 1801. She still survives him, but thinks the time will not be long when they shall meet again where friends shall part no more.”

My fourth quarterly-meeting for Taylorsville Circuit was held at Caruthers's Chapel, the 1st and 2d of July, 1848. On the Sabbath Brother Crouch preached a strong missionary sermon, and lifted a

good missionary collection. In the evening it fell to my lot to preach, when we had a good time, and many felt it was good for them to be there.

The following Wednesday I went to Dr. Stephen Reid's, where I found George Hancock very sick; and he survived only two weeks longer, for on Saturday, July 22, he calmly sank in death. His funeral-sermon was preached by Elijah Sutton, and then he was buried in the grave-yard at Cane Run Church.

The time had come when we must leave the pleasant home where we had been so hospitably entertained for four months; and Brother and Sister Dimmit showed plainly the kindness of their hearts, and the generosity of their spirits, by telling us that we were welcome to all they had done for us. As to receiving any compensation for their trouble and expense with us, they would not even hear to it, but stated that they felt themselves very well compensated; and that we might be together as long as possible, they went with us as far as Brother French's, where we met with a kind family and a splendid dinner. I then proceeded on my journey, with my wife and son and daughter, passing through Simpsonville and Shelbyville, and staid all night at R. Owen's. The next day, which was the second Sunday in August, I went to Rockbridge, where I found an unusually large congregation, to whom I preached the funeral-sermon of M. L. McCormack. He was a nice young man, and on his death-bed he so gave himself up to the Lord that he received such an assurance of his acceptance in the Beloved, and of his deliverance from the bondage

of sin and Satan, that he shouted "Victory, victory, victory!" and when the final hour came he met death with a smile and triumphant joy, and left a bright evidence with his mother and friends that his

Robe was washed in Jesus' blood,
And was going home to God.

The following Sunday I preached my last sermon on the circuit, at Olive Branch, and after dining at W. Figg's I returned to Robert Owen's; and next morning I started with my family to Clarke county, and reached my mother's Thursday morning, and found her well, and ready to receive us with the affection of a mother.

CHAPTER XXV.

From the Fall of 1848 to the Fall of 1849—Conference at Flemingsburg—Winchester Circuit.

ELKANAH JOHNSON, who was in charge of Winchester Circuit, came to my mother's the fourth Sunday in August, 1848, and preached the funeral-sermon of my dear father and sister Elizabeth, from the text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." The congregation was large, and composed of old neighbors, friends, and relations. My father was an obliging neighbor, a warm friend, a kind-hearted relative, and was much respected by the whole community. My sister was highly es-

teemed by all who knew her. We had a solemn time, as well as a joyful season, while paying our tribute of respect, and contemplating the time when we shall meet them where

On those wide extended plains
Our spirits ne'er shall tire,
But in perpetual joyful strains
Redeeming love admire.

Next day I went to Winchester, county court being in session, and requested J. B. Huston to present my father's will to the court. It was received, and Isaac Wills, Nelson Strode, and W. L. Rash, were appointed appraisers, and I was confirmed as executor, according to the will. After dining at David M. Spurgin's, I returned to my mother's.

The sale took place Wednesday, September 6, and the property sold well, with J. C. Hunton as auctioneer, and Jack Donahoo as clerk. I was glad that my mother kept my father's riding horse, and that my brother, R. W. Landrum, purchased the saddle, while my wife secured the old family Bible.

Thursday, September 14, I started to Conference at Flemingsburg, and staid all night at Enoch Wren's. Next day I went to Franklin Lander's, and after early dinner he and his wife rode with me to Flemingsburg, which we reached about sunset. I found a good home at a Brother Thomas's, with W. P. Read, R. M. Tydings, and W. Elliott. That night I heard C. B. Parsons deliver a fine address in favor of the Bible cause.

Saturday morning I went to the Conference-room

in the Methodist Church, and found Bishops Soule and Capers present. That night we had a sermon from Brother Lynch. Sunday I attended morning meeting, at the close of which Brother Maley preached a powerful sermon. At three o'clock I went to the Presbyterian Church, and heard H. B. Bascom preach about glorying in the cross of Christ. That night J. B. McFerrin preached a solemn sermon about the soul, its great value, and the danger of losing it. Monday we held two sessions through the day. I supped at Mr. Fleming's, where several of the preachers were stopping; and that night we held our missionary-meeting, when I became one of four to give five dollars each to constitute B. T. Crouch a life-member. I believe that about twenty others were made life-members.

The following Thursday night our appointments were read out by Bishop Capers, and I was appointed as supernumerary, with Brother Coleman, to Winchester Circuit. Next morning I made an early start, and soon fell in company with Brothers Babbitt, Johns, and Ferree, and two ladies. We dined at Brother Evans's, near Bethel, in Bath, and that night I staid at G. Wren's. Saturday I passed through Mount Sterling, and reached my mother's while they were at dinner. I found them all well. Sunday I remained at my mother's all day, reading Edwards on Redemption.

Sunday, October 1, I went to a Presbytery at Sugar Ridge, where I met with my old friend Weeden, and was glad to commune once more with my old Sugar Ridge friends.

Winchester Circuit was composed of the following preaching-places: North Middletown, Mount Zion, Buckeye, Snow Creek, Dunaway's, Wools's Chapel, etc. My appointment to it as supernumerary was only nominal, and it was not expected for me to perform regular service; but in the absence of Brother Coleman I performed the first round.

On Wednesday, October 11, I started with my family to Laurel, and staid all night at Hamilton Norris's, in Madison county. Next day I went back to the Rev. John Conkright's, in Clarke, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between a Mr. Conner and Miss Margaret Conkright. After dinner I returned to Brother Norris's. Friday we made an early start, but soon we broke one of the springs of our buggy, which opened the way for us to dine at my old friend, Thomas Adams's. We then proceeded on, and just before sunset we broke the other spring, and had to stay all night at Col. Hocker's, where we were kindly treated. Next morning we went on to Crooksville, where we mended up. Dined at Wesley Armstrong's, and staid all night at Brother Crook's. On the Sabbath I went to the Baptist meeting at Vine Fork, and preached at eleven o'clock, and then returned to Brother Crook's. Monday we made another early start, and reached Brother Baugh's about dusk. Next morning we went on to Mother Pearl's, where Mr. Hardin and his family were living.

I left my family and started back to Clarke, aiming to be at the quarterly-meeting for Winchester Circuit at North Middletown, but in going down

the hill at Kentucky River my buggy upset, and so injured one of my ankles that by the time I reached my mother's I could scarcely put my foot to the ground. There I was laid up for some weeks. However, the third Sunday in November I was able to ride to Dunaway's, where I found a large congregation assembled to hear me preach the funeral-sermon of a Sister Rainey.

The following Thursday I went to Snow Creek, and preached the funeral-sermon of Louisa Niblack, consort of the Rev. John Niblack. After dining at Charles Woods's, I crossed over to Madison county, and put up for the night at David Chenalt's, a friendly Baptist preacher, who received me with great kindness. By Saturday evening I landed at Mother Pearl's, found all well, and was pleased to meet my wife's oldest brother, William, who was on a visit from Missouri.

About the first of December, being strongly solicited, I consented to take charge of Mother Pearl's farm and affairs, hoping almost against hope that it might redound to the glory of God, and to the good of the neighborhood.

The first Sunday in December I went to Bethel, and heard John Peace preach a feeling sermon; and that night, at Father McNeill's, I performed the rite of matrimony between Mr. George M. Miller and Miss Charlotte McNeill. We had a nice time.

The second Sunday in December found me at a quarterly-meeting in Mount Sterling, when I preached at candle-light, and staid with Brother

Ralston, the Presiding Elder, at Brother Burkley's. I preached again the next day at eleven o'clock, and the meeting became so interesting that Brothers Ralston and Bobbitt thought best to protract it. By the following Saturday they had such a revival that Brother Ralston could not consistently leave to attend the quarterly-meeting at Wools's Chapel, among the Owens, for Winchester Circuit; but Brother Dandy, the station-preacher in Winchester, came to Brother Owen's, and preached Saturday and Sunday, when we had a good meeting, resulting in some four or five additions to the Church. I then went to my mother's, where I had a good opportunity to read and study a few days.

I remained in Clarke up to Christmas, and was very thankful for the privilege of spending another Christmas-day with my mother, and my brother Stephen, and my nephew Richard Ware, and good old Cager, and Sylva, and the rest of the household. But O how we did miss my good old father! He was not with us to sing,

From all that dwell below the skies,
Let the Creator's praise arise;
Let the Redeemer's name be sung,
Through every land, by every tongue.

But we could call to mind when he used to sing, with animation :

And let this feeble body fail,
And let it faint and die;
My soul shall quit this mournful vale,
And soar to worlds on high—

Shall join the disembodied saints,
And find its long-sought rest,
That only bliss for which it pants,
In the Redeemer's breast.

In a few days I took leave of my precious mother, and returned to my family in Laurel.

From the first of January, 1849, we had some hard weather for two or three months; but I preached nearly every Sunday at Bethel, J. Phillips's, and other places, and generally had good meetings.

On Tuesday, April 17, 1849, I took my family up to Brother Baugh's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Mr. Milton J. Cook and Miss Sally Baugh, when we had a nice time, and everybody appeared to be well pleased. The next Saturday and Sunday I attended the third quarterly-meeting for Winchester Circuit at Dunaway's. The congregation on the Sabbath was so large that while I preached in the house Brother Coleman preached at the stand in the woods. It was delightful to see the members come forward to the communion.

The last Saturday in April, being at home, I took my family to quarterly-meeting at London, S. A. Rathbun, Presiding Elder, and John Peace, in charge. Brother Prottzman, from Irvin, preached at eleven o'clock, and Milton Piles, from Williamsburg, preached in the evening. Next morning, after a good love-feast, it fell to my lot to preach, and Brother Rathbun administered the sacrament. Brother Prottzman preached in the evening, and the people were so well pleased they would have him to preach again at candle-light.

On Wednesday, May 23, I went to Henry Pearl's, and found his wife lying a corpse; and next day I performed the burial-service at the grave, and after dining at John Pearl's, I returned home.

The following Sunday I preached to a respectable congregation at William Miller's, where the people seemed to have a great fondness for the means of grace; and the first Sunday in June we had an encouraging meeting at John Phillips's. After that, we had a few days of warm weather, and some nice showers of rain, and I could but pray in my heart, O that the Lord may keep me warm in his love, and water me frequently with the showers of his grace, that while I am diligent in business I may be fervent in spirit, serving the Lord!

The second Sunday in June I had a good congregation at a school-house toward the head of Wood's Creek, and after dining at old Uncle Jimmy Moore's, I visited Mother Green, who was suffering very much with a cancer on her mouth, but she appeared to be patient and resigned, feeling that her affliction was working for her a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. At her request I preached for her the next Sunday, when we had a feeling time.

The last Saturday in June quarterly-meeting commenced at Bethel, and closed on Monday. Brother Rathbun preached on the Sabbath, and I administered the Lord's Supper, after which Brother Rathbun baptized several children, and among them was our little Sarah Emily Martha.

The following Wednesday was the 4th of July, and I was much pleased with some remarks which

I saw in the *Methodist Expositor*, on the subject of the anniversary of our nation: "While we behold in this heaven-favored land, as we frequently do, arrangements for national festivities and rejoicing, we naturally pause and ask the question, Is God remembered in all these things?"

A few days after that, while I was reading in the Apocrypha, I was struck with the truths recorded in the thirty-first chapter of Ecclesiasticus: "He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough of it. Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present. Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold."

I started the first Saturday in July to Clarke, and staid all night at Brother Crook's, where I met with Brother Sidebottom. The next day was the day for the funeral of old Father John Crook, but the day was so rainy the people could not come together, and we had no congregation. Father Crook was an old veteran, and had been a useful citizen, and a very popular surveyor in Madison county; a member of the Church, and very much afflicted in the latter part of his life; but his sufferings are over, and we trust he will come up with those who have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Monday I proceeded to my mother's, where I met with my brother Washington, whom I was glad to see; and next day I visited the kind family of Nelson Strode.

On Saturday I went to the fourth quarterly-meeting for Winchester Circuit, at Mount Zion. Brother

Dandy preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Coleman in the evening. The next day Brother Ralston preached a great sermon from, "Do this in remembrance of me;" and I then administered the Lord's Supper to a great many communicants. In the evening it fell to my lot to preach, after which I rode to my mother's.

On Monday I started to Laurel, and staid all night at the Widow Taylor's, in Madison county. Next day I found a respectable congregation at a school-house, where I preached the funeral-sermon of a Sister Hisle; and after dining at the Widow Taylor's, I proceeded on my journey, and reached home Wednesday in time for dinner.

The last Sunday in July I went to London, and heard William Johns preach a sermon about six steps to the throne, on the death of Captain Caldwell, a worthy citizen, much respected, who had left a wife and several children to mourn their loss; and after dining at W. H. Randle's I rode out to Bethel, and heard Brother Johns preach at four o'clock.

I went to Mount Pleasant Church the second Sunday in August, and preached with the Baptists, when we had a lovely time together, and felt like meeting where there shall be no wars nor quarrels, but all shall love one another with dear love.

After that, the weather through August was so extremely warm, I did not travel about much; but on Wednesday, September 5, I started to Clarke, and reached my mother's the next evening. The following Saturday and Sunday I attended a Baptist Association at Ephesus, where I heard some good preach-

ing from Brothers Potts, Dillard, Darnaby, Allen, and others, and where I met with a great many old friends on their way to the grand association in heaven,

Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

CHAPTER XXVI.

From the Fall of 1849 to the Fall of 1850—Conference at Shelbyville—London and Manchester Circuit.

I STARTED from my mother's to the Conference at Shelbyville Monday, September 10, 1849, and staid all night at Brother Smith's, near Pine Grove, between Winchester and Lexington. I was very much pleased with the family as strong Methodists and full of hospitality. Next night I staid at Brother Pointer's, near Frankfort, where I always found a kind welcome. When I reached Shelbyville, on Wednesday, the Conference had commenced its session in the Reformed Church, Bishops Soule and Capers in attendance. I was appointed to a good home at Judge McHenry's, a short distance from town, and that night we had a sermon from Brother Smiley.

Thursday morning Conference met at half-past eight, and admitted on trial W. J. Snively, W. M. Vize, and Ivy H. Cox. That night I heard Brother Dandy preach a splendid sermon. Next day we had two sessions, and at night Brother Huston

gave us one of his fine sermons. Saturday night we held our missionary-meeting.

Sunday morning Bishop Capers administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and then preached a great sermon, from Rom. x. 15; after which Bishop Soule ordained the deacons. J. B. McFerrin preached at three o'clock, and Bishop Capers ordained the elders. I then rode out to Robert Owen's, and feeling quite unwell I rested till Tuesday morning, when I returned to town and found the Conference going on harmoniously, but slowly. Our appointments were read out on Friday by Bishop Capers, and I was appointed to London and Manchester Circuit. After dining at Brother Tevis's I went to Judge McHenry's, took leave of the kind family, and rode out to Charles Lawson's and staid all night. Next day I dined at a Brother McQueen's, near Frankfort, and then traveled on, passing through Versailles, and staid all night with the pleasant family of Sister Cooper, near Lexington.

I aimed to get to Winchester in time for preaching on the Sabbath, September 24, but was too late. I dined at Brother Moss's, and after supping at Brother Spurgin's, I went to the Reformed Church, and heard a good sermon from a Mr. Dearborn. Monday was the time for circuit court, and a great many persons were in town. I dined at Brother Lincomfelter's, and then rode out to my mother's, where I rested all next day.

Wednesday I started for home, dined at Sanford Garner's, on Four-Mile, and reached Brother

Crook's about dusk. Next day I landed at home, and found all well. Friday dined with my family at Brother Baugh's; supped at Sidney Pearl's, and then returned home. About that time I commenced reading the "Chain of Sacred Wonders," by S. A. Latta.

The preaching-places for London and Manchester Circuit were London, Bethel, Pearl's School-house, Manchester, Thomas Gray's, Wiatt's School-house, Faris's School-house, Samuel McHargue's, and Miller's School-house. The first Sunday in October I preached in Manchester, and staid all night at Mr. Potter's. Next day I rode up to Reuben Mays's, and staid all night with old acquaintances. Tuesday I dined at General White's, and staid all night at Mr. Chastain's.

My first quarterly-meeting was held at London the first Saturday and Sunday in November, 1849. A. M. Bailey was the Presiding Elder, and preached some good sermons. We also had the assistance of Brother Riddle, from Irvin, who preached once or twice for us. I found a good home at William Wilson's.

The first Saturday in December I had a rainy travel to Brother Tankisley's, at Potter's Tan-yard. The next day I rode to Manchester, and put up at Mr. Woodcock's, where I met with Judge Kincade, with whom I was highly pleased as a man of sound sense and agreeable manners. I preached in the court-house at two o'clock, and Stephen Noland preached at night, from the text "The Lord is risen indeed," and the people were delighted with

his sermon. Monday, being water-bound, I remained in town all day, and spent some time in the court-house, where they were trying a Mr. Baker for the murder of a Mr. Pruit. There were eleven lawyers for the prisoner, and four for the Commonwealth. Next day I had a disagreeable ride, on account of high water, to my appointment at Thos. Gray's, and after dinner I went to the Rev. George Stiver's, and staid all night. Wednesday I preached at Wiatt's School-house, and after dining with some kind sisters I rode on home.

The last day of the year was a cold day, with considerable snow on the ground. I could not get away from home, but remained with my books, and was pleased with Maffitt's Pulpit Sketches, especially the one on the character of the Christian's Guide. O that the Lord may ever protect me and guide me by his counsel through the ills of life, and when done with this world of sorrow may I meet with the sanctified in glory!

New-year's-day for 1850 was a remarkably cold day, but stock and travelers were passing almost constantly; and my prayer was, O help me, my Heavenly Father, to spend this year wholly devoted to thee!

My second quarterly-meeting was held at Samuel McHargue's, the second Saturday and Sunday in January, 1850. Brothers Bailey and Hobbs were in attendance, and we had a pretty good meeting. The following Saturday I preached at Elim's School-house, and after dining at Lewis Anderson's I went home with Brother and Sister Sowder. Next day

I preached at Samuel McHargue's at eleven o'clock, and at Lerry Fugate's in the evening. Monday I preached at Faris's School-house, dined at John Anderson's, and staid all night at Brother Whitney's, at the forks of the road; and then on home.

The month of February had some very disagreeable weather, and I remained mostly about home, preaching at Bethel and visiting Sidney Pearl, who appeared to be suffering very much from the effects of cold and exposure, as he thought, and from day to day he declined rapidly like one sinking under consumption; but he was patient and submissive up to March 11, 1850, when he met death with all the calmness and fortitude of a Christian, leaving an affectionate Christian wife to grieve after him. Next day his corpse was attended by weeping friends to our family grave-yard, where it was deposited to remain till the last loud trump shall sound and bid our kindred rise. On the first of April a crowd of neighbors and friends met at his late residence, and to them Wilson Stivers preached an appropriate funeral-sermon. O how I did love him and admire him as a brother-in-law, for his true honesty, his Christian deportment, his charitable spirit, and his firm devotedness to what is right! I hope to meet him in heaven.

Brother Hobbs assisted me in holding an interesting meeting at Bethel the first Saturday and Sunday in April. On the Sabbath I had considerable liberty in preaching to a large congregation. After dining at Fielding Pitman's, I rode to London and preached at three, and then returned home.

My third quarterly-meeting commenced at Manchester Friday night, the 12th of April, and continued till Sunday night, during which time Brother Bailey preached five excellent sermons. The people paid great respect to the preaching, and on the Sabbath they contributed liberally to the support of the ministry.

Wednesday, April 24, I went to Judge Grisham's, and read the burial-service of his sister-in-law, Mary Pitman, who died somewhat suddenly, and I was led to remark that "in the midst of life we are in death." She was an amiable woman, of a quiet disposition, a member of the M. E. Church for a great many years, and we have no doubt she was well prepared for her sudden departure. I dined with the family, and then returned home.

The first day of May I went to London to attend the examination of Brother Hobbs's school, and I was very well entertained. Dined at J. P. Brown's, and then returned home. The first Sunday in May we had high waters, but I succeeded in getting to the late residence of Sister Green, where I preached her funeral-sermon from "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" She was a motherly woman, a pious Christian, a strict member of the Church, and brought up a nice family of children, now left as orphans under the protection of Him who is a father to the fatherless.

The following Sunday I preached at Miller's School-house, dined at W. Miller's, and then rode on to London, put up at Mr. Hackney's, and preached in the court-house at four o'clock. Mon-

day I rode out home, where I spent the next day as my birthday, with a grateful heart to my kind Preserver, and was much pleased with the Memoirs of Carvosso. The following Saturday I preached at Elim's School-house, and after dining at Mr. Elim's, I rode to S. McHargue's, where I preached to a fine congregation next day.

Thursday, May 30, 1850, I rode to London, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Dr. B. B. Allen and Miss Ann Jackson, daughter of John Jackson, and we had a nice time. The next Sunday I preached in London, and at Bethel, and had good meetings.

Monday, June 3, I started to Clarke county, and staid all night at Kiah Crook's. Next day I dined with some old acquaintances at a Mr. Hall's, where Texas now stands. I reached my mother's that evening, and found all well.

The following Sunday I went to Ephesus, and when I arrived Brother Potts was preaching. He was followed by Noah Creed. After dismissal I started back to my mother's, and called in at Jackson Taul's for dinner. Monday I made a start for home, and dined at James Peyton's, in Madison county. By Tuesday evening I reached home, and found my family all well. I attended to all my appointments regularly up to the 4th of July, when I went to S. Stansbury's, and preached the funeral-sermon of five persons to a large congregation.

My fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Bethel the first Saturday and Sunday in July. Brother Bailey preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother

Hobbs preached at three, while we held Quarterly Conference. Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, and at eleven o'clock Brother Bailey preached the funeral-sermon of Mary Pitman to a very large and attentive congregation of liberal-hearted citizens, who contributed largely to the support of the gospel. We then had an interesting time at the communion.

The last Sunday in July I went to Brother Kemper's, and preached the funeral-sermon of old Mr. Henry, his wife, and son.

I preached at Bethel the first Sunday in August, and after dining with my family at Father McNeill's, I returned home. That evening, while reading the first of Bascom's published sermons, I was melted to tears when I came to the following, which was so near my own feelings. Speaking of Christianity, he said:

"This work cannot be retarded. The indestructible elements of immortality found in the gospel will secure the triumph and multiply the conquests of Christianity until the empire of sin is destroyed, and death is swallowed up in victory—until the road to hell shall lie waste and desolate beneath her frown; and the path of life, reposing in her smile, shall be thronged with travelers as stars bestud and crowd the broad galaxy of the heavens. Let me but contribute to augment this exulting throng of Christian immortals, and I will know no other ambition. Sharing in this lofty distinction, I have but one word for the world. I ask but a single boon of earth," etc.

The following Wednesday I dined with my family at James Faris's, where we heard, in the school-house, three sermons on the death of a lady. First, Hiram Casteel: "O death, where is thy sting?" etc. Second, Hiram Johnson: "If a man die shall he live again?" etc. Third, Davy Weaver: "If ye be Abraham's seed, then are ye Christ's, and heirs according to the promise." I was very much pleased.

I attended my appointment at Miller's School-house the second Sunday in August, and had with me a Brother Wisner, a Baptist preacher, and a friendly brother, who preached an interesting sermon.

Saturday, September 21, on my way to Clarke county, I called at Berry Powel's, and heard Brother Bobbitt preach the funeral-sermon of Sister Powel, from the text, "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain." She was a bright example of true piety, and much beloved by her neighbors; kind to her children, affectionate to her husband, and devoted to her Saviour and the Church. After dinner I proceeded on my journey, supped at Mr. Richey's, at Ruckerville, and reached my mother's in the night. Next morning I made an early start for Enoch Wren's, where I found a fine congregation, to whom I preached the funeral-sermon of little Thomas Jefferson Wren, a sprightly boy with some amiable qualities, and the pride of his parents. Baker Taylor preached in the evening, and I was glad to see how he had improved in preaching. We staid all night together at Enoch Wren's, and next day I dined at Thomas Wren's, and staid

that night at Charles Daniel's, on Lulbehrad; then to my mother's.

The last day of September was a beautiful day, and a great many persons attended church to hear Brother Ralston preach the dedicating-sermon of New Mount Zion, a nice frame church on the pike between Winchester and Mount Sterling. Professor Anderson, who had come with Brother Ralston, preached a sensible sermon in the evening. I staid all night at Brother Gray's. Next day I had a dusty ride to Millersburg, and put up at Alexander Miller's. That night I heard Brother Dandy preach from "Them that honor me I will honor." Next morning I had a delightful time in visiting my old friends in town, and seeing them ready to receive me with true Christian kindness. O may we meet in heaven, where we shall part no more!

CHAPTER XXVII.

From the Fall of 1850 to the Fall of 1851—Conference at Cynthiana—London and Manchester Circuit.

FROM Millersburg I rode down to Cynthiana, Tuesday, October 1, 1850, and was appointed to a first-rate home with B. T. Crouch at a Brother Remington's; and that night I heard Brother Gunn preach a sermon which had considerable effect.

Wednesday, 2d, Conference met at nine o'clock, and was opened by Bishop Andrew. At eleven o'clock John C. Harrison preached a splendid sermon

on the Ministry. In the afternoon John G. Bruce delivered an interesting address on Education; and at night G. W. Brush encouraged us with a discourse on Missions.

On Thursday, 3d, we met at eight o'clock, and admitted on trial Peter W. Gruel, W. W. Wilmot, J. F. Medley, H. P. Johnson, H. C. Northcut, E. M. Cole, and A. Minor. That evening I heard D. Welburn preach a delightful sermon, when W. C. Dandy exhorted, and we had a lively time. By Saturday night—when W. H. Anderson preached a warm sermon—the people and preachers seemed to be getting in a good way.

Sunday, 6th, a considerable frost, but a beautiful day; and a great crowd assembled to hear Bishop Andrew preach the funeral-sermon of Bishop Bascom, when we had a solemn time. The Bishop then ordained eleven deacons. H. H. Kavanaugh preached at three o'clock, when the Bishop ordained a few elders.

Our appointments were read out late Tuesday evening, and I was appointed supernumerary with F. W. Phillips to London and Manchester Circuit; and next morning I rode in company with E. P. Buckner to North Middletown, and after dining with him I traveled on, and staid all night at James Moore's, whose wife was a relation of mine. I staid Thursday night at my mother's, and by Saturday evening I reached home, and found all well.

On Friday, October 18, I preached at Watts's School-house, and after dining at Brother Wiatt's I returned home, and found Brothers Phillips and

Medley, who remained with us all next day; and I was pleased with them as young men of good manners, deeply pious, and bidding fair for usefulness. Brother Medley was on his way to his field of labor in Harlan county, and Brother Phillips was my colleague, who preached at Bethel on the Sabbath, from the text, "This do and live."

Our first quarterly-meeting was held in Manchester, the second Saturday and Sunday in November. After a good love-feast Sunday morning, I preached to a nice congregation, and Brother Hill, Presiding Elder, administered the Lord's Supper; and at night he entertained a large audience with a sermon full of religion. We spent the day, on Monday, at Dr. Bates's, and that night Brother Phillips preached a good sermon from "Salvation is of the Lord."

Our second quarterly-meeting was held in London, about the middle of January, 1851. Brother Hill preached on the Sabbath at eleven o'clock, and I administered the Lord's Supper; and that evening we had a melting time around the sick-bed of Sister Hackney, who felt that she was not long for this world, and wished to take the sacrament before she departed this life. She was a good woman, patient under affliction, and finally met death in holy triumph, leaving an affectionate husband and several children to grieve after her.

On Tuesday, the 4th of March, I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Casteel, at her late residence, to a large congregation of her neighbors and relations, who showed very plainly how much she was respected as a neighbor and as a mother in Israel.

Toward the latter part of April our third quarterly-meeting was held in Manchester. I put up at Mr. Potter's, and preached on Saturday at eleven o'clock, and Brother Phillips preached at night. Sunday morning we had love-feast, and then Brother Hill preached, and administered the Lord's Supper. We dined at Dr. Reed's, where we were kindly entertained; and that evening Brother Hill preached to the colored people.

About the middle of May I preached at Brother Hodge's, and administered the Lord's Supper for the benefit of Mother Bunton, an old disciple, expecting soon to depart and be with Christ; and after dinner I rode to Mother Robinson's, where we had a good class-meeting at three o'clock.

Our fourth quarterly-meeting was held at Bethel, the last Saturday and Sunday in June. It was a precious season, and I trust much of the good seed was sown. While Brother Hill was with us he baptized our William Bibb Asbury.

On the fourth of July I read in the *Advocate* the following editorial remarks: "We should like to see the fourth of July taken up by the Church of God of every denomination in the land, redeemed from the filth and pollutions of its bacchanalian orgies, and made—what it should be in the nature of things—a great religious anniversary of thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God for the glorious liberty which we enjoy."

On Friday, the 18th, I started to quarterly-meeting at Barboursville, and staid all night at Brother Jeffrey's. Next day I reached Barboursville, just in

time to escape a shower of rain. I preached in the evening, and Jesse B. Lock preached at night. I staid at Bradley Anderson's. After love-feast Sunday morning Brother Hill preached the funeral-sermon of a little child, and I administered the Lord's Supper. We dined at Mr. Woods's, and supped at B. Eve's. Brother Phillips preached in the evening.

On Monday, July 21, on my way home from Barboursville, I had the company of Brother Hill and others. We called at Father McKee's, a venerable-looking old man, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. After dinner we proceeded on home. The following Sunday I went to Brother McHargue's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his daughter, the wife of Ira Stansbury. The congregation was large, and we had a good meeting.

Monday, August 18, being at London, time of circuit court, I went into the court-house and heard our new judge, Green Adams, instruct the grand jury, and I was well entertained. I dined at Dr. Allen's, and returned home. The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of a little child at Alvin Lusk's, to a nice congregation, and we had a feeling time. The next Sunday, which was the last day of August, I preached at Miller's School-house, and was followed by Brother Wisner with a good sermon. I staid all night at Natty Moore's, a nice family.

On Tuesday, September 9, I took my family up to Brother Baugh's, where I celebrated the rite of matrimony between Witten Faris and Ada Liza Baugh, when we had a pleasant time.

We closed our labors on the circuit with an interesting meeting at Bethel, the third Saturday and Sunday in September, when we had the assistance of Brother Hobbs, and wound up with a fine missionary collection.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

From the Fall of 1851 to the Fall of 1852—Conference at Mount Sterling—London and Manchester Circuit.

CONFERENCE commenced in Mount Sterling on Wednesday, October 1, 1851. I was furnished with a splendid home at Brother Dorsey's, with W. J. Snively and Milton Piles. That night I heard S. S. Deering preach a good sermon. Next morning we met in the Presbyterian Church, Bishops Soule and Paine in attendance. Admitted on trial: Daniel W. Axline, Daniel Stevenson, James Randle, Franklin T. Johns, Jacob Ditzler, Samuel P. Taylor, John R. Eads, William T. Benton, William E. Littleton, and John Carmer. That night I heard C. B. Parsons preach to a crowded audience. Next evening he preached again, about "The Spirit and the bride say, Come." We held our missionary-meeting Saturday night. Sunday was a beautiful day, and Bishop Paine preached a sermon at ten o'clock, full of sound doctrine and good sense, from the text, "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ," etc. Bishop Soule then ordained the deacons. In the evening I went to the Christian

Church, and heard J. G. Bruce preach a fine sermon.

During the Conference I enjoyed myself very much among my old Mount Sterling friends, and I was very much gratified to sup one evening with Hon. Thomas Hood, who was then living in the city, and received me with so much kindness, while he remembered the time when he and his brother James went to school to me at Sugar Ridge.

About ten o'clock Wednesday morning our appointments were read out by Bishop Paine, and I was placed in charge of London and Manchester Circuit, with W. E. Littleton as my colleague. After dinner I took leave of the kind family where I had been affectionately cared for, and rode out to my mother's. By Friday evening I reached home, and found all well.

Our first quarterly-meeting was held in London the 1st and 2d of November. In the absence of the Presiding Elder, J. W. Ridgel, it fell to my lot to preach on Saturday, and to hold Quarterly Conference. Brother Littleton preached on the Sabbath, and I administered the Lord's Supper. After dining at W. H. Randle's I returned home, feeling very much pleased with Brother Littleton as a young man truly devoted to God and the Church. The next Sunday I preached at Miller's Schoolhouse, and on Monday I dined at Mr. Hackney's, in London, where I met with the opportunity of reading the Governor's message—a strong document, and well-timed.

The third Sunday I went to Mr. John Phillips's,

and officiated in the burial-services of his wife and two of John Harrison's children. Sister Phillips was a member of the Church, and a devoted Christian. She has left a kind husband, several children, and a great many friends, to lament her death; but she quietly sleeps in Jesus.

The fourth Sunday I preached in London, and got a good dinner at William Wilson's. The fifth Sunday, which was the last day of November, I had considerable liberty in preaching at Thomas Gray's, one of my preaching-places on the circuit; and that night I staid at Brother Tankisley's, where I always found a kind welcome. Christmas-day was a very rainy day, and I remained at home reading Bascom's Sermons, and was very much taken with his sermon on the humiliation of our Lord Jesus Christ, who was once rich, yet for our sakes he became poor, that we through his poverty might be rich.

On the third Sunday in January, 1852, I rode through the rain to William Black's, and preached the funeral-sermon of John Parsley's wife. The following Tuesday I had a cold ride over to Pond Creek, and married a couple at the Widow Cornelius's.

Tuesday, February 3, 1852, I went to the late residence of the Widow Green, and joined together in holy matrimony the Rev. William E. Littleton and Miss Marilla Green, a nice young lady.

After attending to my work regularly through the months of February and March, I visited my mother early in the month of April. One evening

I rode to James Quisenbury's, and on my way I came to the spot where once stood the first school-house I ever attended as a scholar. But O how things had changed in forty years! Then all was in woods as a thick forest; but now the hills and hollows are covered with grass, and nothing to be seen of the old house but a small pile of rocks to show the spot. How many of the scholars, as well as the teachers, have passed away, and I am still on the stage of action! In a few days I returned to Laurel.

Our second quarterly-meeting was held the third Saturday and Sunday in April, at Manchester. On the Sabbath Brother Ridgel preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Phillips at three. I dined that day at Mr. Potter's, supped at Dr. Bates's, and staid all night at William Woodcock's.

The last Sunday in April I preached in London, and dined at Aunt Keer's, who was keeping house for G. G. Pearl. After dinner I returned home. The second Sunday in May I preached the funeral-sermon of two children at Brother Shearer's, on Clear Creek, in Rock Castle county. Brother Armstrong was in attendance, and preached in the evening. I staid all night at Esq. Francis's, on Big Hill, and next day I returned home. The following Thursday was my birthday, when I dined with my family at Brother Baugh's. Though I began to feel the infirmities of age, yet my hope was anchored, and my whole trust was still in Him who sustains my life.

After attending faithfully to my appointments

through the summer, our fourth quarterly-meeting commenced at Bethel on Saturday, August 21, when Brother Ridgel preached at twelve o'clock, and encouraged us to be faithful until death. We dined at Father McNeill's, and in the evening he preached again about the one thing needful. On the Sabbath Brother Ridgel preached at eleven o'clock, and administered the Lord's Supper. He preached again at three o'clock about discipling all nations. I then baptized four children, and he baptized our little Stephen Granville Washington.

The first Sunday in September I preached the funeral-sermon of Lewis Black, at his mother's on Raccoon. The congregation was large, and we had a feeling time. On the following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of Thomas Pope, at his late residence a few miles from Barboursville. He was an excellent man, and has left a religious wife and several children to grieve after him. Next day I returned home.

The third Sunday in September I went to London, and preached the funeral-sermon of Hiley Hunt, consort of Roderick Hunt. Her life was consistent, and her end was peace; and the large congregation of friends showed how much she was respected. Brother Phillips was with me, and preached that evening at Bethel. Next morning he started with me to Conference at Richmond. We reached Milton Raybourn's about sunset, where we met with a cordial welcome, and before bedtime my horse died with something like colic. It was the first loss of the kind that ever befell me.

CHAPTER XXIX.

From the Fall of 1852 to the Fall of 1853—Conference at Richmond—Manchester Circuit.

CONFERENCE at Richmond met in the Methodist Church Wednesday, September 22, 1852, and was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Andrew. Bishop Soule was also in attendance. I was furnished with a pleasant home at Sister Boyd's, near the church, with W. J. Snively. At eleven o'clock we had a good sermon on the Ministry by Brother Abbett; and in the evening Brother Jamison addressed us on the subject of Education. I supped at my old friend Dean's, and that night Brother Stamper preached our annual missionary-sermon.

Thursday we met at eight o'clock in the Reformed Church, and dispatched business with speed and harmony. I dined at Rev. Mr. Foreman's, the pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and I was highly pleased with him. That night I heard Richard Deering preach a fine sermon. Next day I dined at Mr. Rowland's, and at three o'clock I heard Brother Merritt preach about the Vine and the branches, when we had a lively time. That night C. B. Parsons preached one of his big sermons.

Saturday we had an interesting time in the Conference-room. I dined at Mr. Freeman's and heard Brother Scruggs preach at three o'clock. That night we held our missionary-meeting, with H. H. Kavanaugh in the chair. We had speeches from Brothers Linn, Parsons, and Brush, and closed with a handsome collection.

Sunday was a nice day, and Bishop Andrew peached quite an interesting sermon at eleven o'clock, and then ordained the deacons. J. C. Harrison preached at three o'clock, when Bishop Soule ordained the elders. Monday I dined at Mr. Shackelford's, and in the evening heard Brother Kavanaugh preach the funeral-sermon of Brothers Latta and Levi, when we had a solemn time.

Tuesday we met at eight o'clock and nearly finished by dinner, when I went to Mr. Green's, and found a cordial welcome. We met again at three o'clock, and our appointments were soon read out by Bishop Soule; and little did we think it was the last time we should ever see him. He had often been among us, and we highly appreciated his visits; and though he lived several years after that, yet he never came among us again, but we hope to see him in heaven.

Next morning, being at Brother Raybourn's, where my horse died, as Benjamin Crook and Benson Harbor had been very successful in collecting money for my benefit among my old friends who attended Conference, I purchased a young bay of John D. Moppin. After dinner I started for home, and staid all night with several preachers at Esquire Francis's; and next day they all dined with me at home.

For some weeks I was quite unwell, and thinking I should not be able to fill my work at Manchester, I gave it up to Brother Ridgel, Presiding Elder, who thought he would be able to attend to it himself, as his District was very small to what it had

been. That winter I taught school in one of my rooms at home, for the benefit of the neighborhood. It turned out to be an interesting school, and profitable both to the neighbors and myself.

On Sunday, November 14, 1852, I went to William Porter's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his little son Stephen; and when I was done Brother Weaver preached the funeral-sermon of Sister Porter, who was an amiable woman. We had a good meeting. The next Friday I started to visit my mother, who was supposed to be dangerously ill. I found her very low, but perfectly resigned to the will of God. The following Saturday I visited General Tracey's family, and found one of his daughters, a beautiful maiden, suffering from the effects of fever, and from which she never recovered, but was taken away in the prime of life from the fond embraces of her parents and friends. The following Monday, as my mother had greatly improved, I took leave of her, and returned home.

Christmas-morning I rose early and read, before day, two chapters in Deuteronomy and the first chapter of St. Luke, and at family prayer I read the second, and felt truly thankful that ever my ears were saluted with the sound of salvation, and that ever I heard of the name of Him who came into the world to save sinners. As the day was rainy, and the waters high, I remained at home all day; and receiving the *Advocate*, which contained the President's Message, I read it, and closed the day in possession of a conscience void of offense toward God and man.

Loving Jesus, gentle Lamb,
In thy gracious hands I am;
Make me, Saviour, what thou art,
Live thyself within my heart.

We had a hard winter, but I had a pleasant time with my school. The second Saturday and Sunday in February, 1853, found me at a quarterly-meeting in Clarke, among the Owenses, where I met with W. Gunn, Presiding Elder, and R. Holding in charge. Monday I dined at Brother Holding's, in Winchester, and then had a muddy ride to my mother's. I found her in much better health than when I saw her last, and still living in the fear and favor of God. The following Thursday I started home, and staid all night at my brother Silas T. Landrum's, in Madison county. By Saturday evening I landed at home, ready to attend to my school.

The third Sunday in April, hearing of the death of Mother Robinson, I went to her burial. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Jane McNeill, and was born near Harrodsburg, in Mercer county, Ky., July 14, 1781. In her nineteenth year she moved with her parents to what is now Laurel county, where she spent the remainder of her days. Some time in the year 1807 she was married to Thomas Robinson, and not long after that they both attached themselves to the Methodist Episcopal Church, under the ministry of John McClure, the first preacher ever sent by the Methodists to this then wilderness country. Brother Robinson soon became a useful local preacher, in whom the people put great confidence. About fourteen years ago he finished his

course with joy. Throughout the whole course of her earthly pilgrimage, Sister Robinson lived a consistent life; and in her last affliction, as she drew near to her end, it was good to be in her room and hear her speak of her unshaken confidence in God and her bright prospects of a mansion in that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. She died as she lived, in peace with God and all mankind. Her children, and some of her grandchildren, are members of the Church, and trying to meet her in the Church above.

On Tuesday, April 19, 1853, I went to the Widow Tibbs's, and united in holy matrimony Jonathan Robinson and Mary Jane Tibbs. After a nice dinner I returned home.

Saturday, May 14, was my birthday, and though I was weak in body, and not able to perform much ministerial labor, yet I had a good appetite and could follow the plow all day without feeling much tired; and while the Lord is still sparing me I trust it is that I may yet be made an instrument of doing some more good before I go hence and be no more.

Richard Deering, who was employed as General Agent for the American Tract Society in Kentucky, had me commissioned to sell books as colporteur in Laurel county, and as I had no particular ministerial engagement I consented to undertake the business, and met with good success. The books were cheap and interesting, and as I visited the families they received me kindly, and seemed to take pleasure in encouraging the enterprise. A great many books were circulated, and the people,

especially the children, got in a good way of reading religious books and instructive matter, so that, I trust, great good was accomplished.

Sunday, May 22, I went to John Pitman's, and heard F. T. Johns preach the funeral-sermon of the Widow Pitman, a good woman, highly esteemed by her neighbors, and greatly beloved by her children, who are following in her footsteps, with pleasing hopes and bright prospects of meeting her and their pious father in the heavenly land, where parents and children shall no more take the parting hand.

About the first of June I attended quarterly-meeting for the Manchester work at the brick seminary on Goose Creek. I put up at James Woodward's, where I was hospitably entertained. The congregation on the Sabbath was such as would do honor to any community. Brother Spreuill, in charge of Barboursville Circuit, was with us, and preached at eleven o'clock, when I followed with a short sermon. Brother Ridgel preached in the evening, and then I rode down to Manchester, and staid all night at Mr. Potter's. Next day I started for home, selling books on the way.

The second Sunday in June I preached on a funeral occasion at Brother Kemper's. Brother McCall was with me, and we had a good meeting. The next Sunday I rode to the Widow Black's, and preached the funeral-sermon of her son, Francis Marion. Brother Johns also preached, and we had a feeling time.

Wednesday, June 28, 1853, I rode up to the post-

office at Mershon's Cross-roads, and heard some of the county candidates speak, and each one seemed to think his prospects of getting a seat in the Legislature were good, if not the best. I dined at Mr. Baugh's, and returned home.

A railroad meeting was held at London July 12. It was conducted with great credit. Several speeches were made in reference to a road through the mountains connecting the Northern branch of railroads to the Southern branches. Delegates, such as G. P. B. Brown, J. H. McNeill, Jeff. Buford, W. B. Landrum, and others, were appointed to a Railroad Convention at Richmond, Ky.

The following Tuesday I started to Clarke, and staid all night at Mr. Parks's, where I was kindly treated. Next day I rode on to Brother Crook's, and the rain kept me there till next morning, when I rode to Texas, where I preached for Brother Minor. After dining at Brother Gragg's, I proceeded on to my mother's, and found her in usual health. Saturday I dined at Brother Downey's, in Winchester, and then traveled on to Madison county, and staid all night with Brother Minor at T. P. Harbor's, where I met with a kind greeting. Next day I preached at Providence, where I had not been for eighteen years. We had a precious season with my old friends. After dining at Brother Harbor's, I rode with Brother Minor to Mother Green's, where I met with some more old friends; and I was glad to see Mother Green once more in this world, with her face still Zionward. Though she was very much afflicted, yet she was patient, and

seemed to feel that her affliction was working for her a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Monday, July 25, I rode into Richmond to attend the Railroad Convention, which was composed of delegates from Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia, and several counties in Kentucky. In organizing, Speed Smith was chosen president of the convention, and I was selected as one of the vice-presidents. The chair selected a committee of thirteen to bring the proper business before the convention. That committee brought in a series of resolutions, and one was that we have a railroad from Lexington to Cumberland Gap. Some amendments were offered, which caused a debate. The first speech was made by a Mr. Preston, from Virginia. His speech was able, instructive, and lengthy. He was followed by Rufus King, from Cincinnati, and he showed himself a man of talent. Judge Breck, of Richmond, took an active part in the meeting. That night I staid at Brother Green's. Tuesday morning we met at nine o'clock, and during the day we had speeches, or able addresses, from Woodfin, Breck, Evans, Judge James, Gen. Edney, and others. Late in the evening we adjourned, to meet at Asheville the 25th of the next month. Thus, after meeting in peace, organizing in harmony, and transacting the business of the meeting with great ability, and in such a manner as to have a display of talent, zeal, and patriotism, we closed in great credit to all concerned. I rode out to Milton Raybourn's, staid all night, and next day reached home.

The last Saturday in July I took my family to quarterly-meeting at London, and as the Presiding Elder was absent I preached at eleven o'clock, Brother Mobley preached at three, and F. T. Johns, in charge, at night. Next day, after love-feast, I preached and administered the Lord's Supper.

The first Sunday in August I preached the funeral-sermon of three persons at the Big Hill Meeting-house. Brother Spreuill was with me, and preached that night at Esq. Francis's. Next day he went with me home.

Tuesday, August 9, 1853, I visited Christopher Freeman, who was lying very low with consumption, but he expressed a resignation to the will of God, and expected soon to leave his little family and friends, and go to his home on high.

About the middle of August I commenced teaching a District school at Mr. Parsley's School-house, and had a pleasant time and a full school all the week. On the Sabbath I preached at Dees's School-house, baptized several persons, and after dining at Harvey Moore's I returned home.

Monday, August 22, a fine day, thirty-six scholars, and increasing all the time. The last Saturday in August I went to a big meeting at Bethel, and heard Brothers McCall and Johns preach. Sunday was a pleasant day, and we had a fine turn-out at Bethel. Brother McCall preached at nine o'clock, and Brother Johns at eleven. It fell to my lot to preach in the evening, when we had a time of power, and several additions to the Church. The meeting continued a few days longer with consid-

erable interest, but I had my school to attend to, and could not be with them much.

The second Sunday in September I visited Sister Gains, who was very much afflicted with rheumatism, but calm and submissive, and ready to say, with the poet,

O what are all my suff'rings here,
If, Lord, thou count me meet
With that enraptured host t' appear,
And worship at thy feet!

CHAPTER XXX.

From the Fall of 1853 to the Fall of 1854—Conference at Versailles—Superannuated.

CONFERENCE commenced its session at Versailles, Wednesday, September 14, 1853. I did not get there till Saturday morning, when I was appointed to a delightful home at Brother Thornton's, with several preachers. That evening I went to the Methodist Church, and heard Brother Jenkins give a description of the Chinese, among whom he had been laboring as a missionary. He also had a Chinaman with him, and we had an interesting time. I rode that evening out with young Charles Cox to his mother's, and I was highly pleased. Next morning I returned to town, and heard Bishop Capers preach from 2 Cor. iv. 13, 14. He then ordained a few deacons and elders. Brother Bruce preached at three o'clock, when Bishop Capers ordained a few more

elders; and that night I heard Edward Stevenson preach from, "I will hiss for them."

Monday morning I met with the Conference in the Baptist Church, and after getting through with an appealed case, we had an interesting exhibition performed by B. T. Gilkey, one of the mutes of the Danville Institute. He was brought there by Brother Jacobs, the superintendent, and his promptness in answering questions on the blackboard was very satisfactory, and sometimes amusing. I dined that day at Brother Vanpelt's, and at night I heard Evan Stevenson preach about being faithful until death. The next day we elected H. H. Kavanaugh, J. C. Harrison, T. N. Ralston, L. D. Huston, B. T. Crouch, and W. M. Grubbs, as delegates to General Conference, and Bruce and Bobbitt as reserves. That night I heard S. S. Deering preach.

On Wednesday my name was called in the examination of character, and I was placed on the list of the superannuated. That night Brother Buckner gave one of his splendid sermons; and next day the appointments were read out by Bishop Capers, and when we parted with him it was for the last time on earth. He was a holy man, a true pattern of piety, and I felt very much attached to him, and hope to meet him in glory.

After the close of Conference I took leave of the kind family at Brother Thornton's, where I had been so kindly cared for, and rode on to Lexington, and staid all night at Isaiah King's. Next morning I visited one of the city schools, superintended by Professor Myrick, and was perfectly delighted; and

often I have thought of a present of Dodd's Algebra from Sister Ralston, one of the female instructors. I staid that night in Richmond, at Sister Boyd's.

On the Sabbath, while journeying toward home, I found a nice congregation at Jackson Mullins's, on the Big Hill, assembled to hear me preach the funeral-sermon of his wife. After dinner I rode on home, and found all well; and all that week I had a full school, and a nice time.

The first Sunday in October I went to Bethel, and heard Brother Johns, who had been returned to our circuit. My family was with me, and after dining at Father McNeill's we returned home.

On Tuesday, October 25, 1853, I had a rough ride of twenty miles to the Rev. Hiram Casteel's, where I united in holy matrimony Marcus Lindsey Robinson and Calista Casteel. We had a nice time, and I was kindly treated. Next day I went with the company to the infare, and after dinner I rode home.

I visited Lucinda Green the third Sunday in November, and found her sinking very fast under consumption; and next day I participated in a meeting held in London for the benefit of the common school system.

The first Sunday in December I rode to Salem Church, where I had been requested to preach the funeral-sermon of two children. The congregation was respectable, and we had a good time. The next Sunday I remained at home all day, reading Flavel's Method of Grace, which was among the books sent me by the American Tract Society.

Thursday, December 22, was the last day of my school, and the scholars passed quite a good examination; and the following Monday I started to Clarke, and reached my mother's Wednesday afternoon, and found all well.

New-year's-day for 1854—being at my mother's, where I kept part of my books—I read some in the Life of Watson, a great man. May I be useful like him, and at last finish my course with joy, that I may hear it said, “Well done, thou good and faithful servant, . . . enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!”

On Friday, January 6, I started for home, and staid all night at Sister Owen's, on Four-Mile. What a pattern of piety, and what an example of patience, and how careful in her patience to possess her soul! She had been long traveling in the strait and narrow way that leads to everlasting life, and expected soon to land on the shore, and be free forevermore. The next day I preached for Brother Phillips at Wools's Chapel, and staid all night at my brother S. T. Landrum's, in Madison county.

On Sunday I preached for W. G. Johns, at Concord, and then rode with him to Brother Crook's, where we staid all night; and next day I reached home about sunset, and felt the need of rest. The following Monday I commenced another school at my own residence, and had twenty scholars at the start, and had an encouraging time all the week, excepting mud and high waters.

On Sunday, 22d of January, 1854, I rode down to James Casteel's, and performed the rite of matri-

mony between William Metcalf and Susan Wilds, and all went off nicely.

The last day of January I went to William Mullins's, in Rock Castle county, and united in holy matrimony Daniel B. Stivers and Emily Mullins. We had a nice time, and I was highly pleased.

The first Sunday in February I visited Lucinda Green again, and found her very low, and expecting soon to be in her home above. Being in very feeble health, I did not travel about much for some weeks, but remained at home, attending to my school and reading useful books, such as Reformed Pastor, by Baxter, Memoirs of John Summerfield, Flavel's Fountain of Life, Watson's Institutes, etc.

On Thursday, April 27, 1854, I rode to the Widow Faris's, and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. Ben Porter and Miss Betsey Ann Faris, and after a nice supper I returned home.

On May 15 I started with my family on a visit to Clarke, and reached my mother's Wednesday evening, and found her well and glad to see us, and we had a pleasant time visiting my old neighbors. My mother went with us one day to Schollsville, where we had a nice time, and a good dinner at Brother Caywood's. A few days after that we took leave of our precious mother, and by the last of May we reached home, and found Mother Pearl, and all, in tolerable health.

I was busy through the summer in visiting families and selling books; and on Monday, the 14th of August, I commenced another three-months' school at Mrs. Parsley's, for the Twenty-second District. I

had upward of forty scholars, and an interesting school. The following Sunday I went to a two-days' meeting at London, and preached at eleven o'clock, when one joined the Church; and in the evening F. T. Johns, who had been their preacher for two years, preached his farewell-sermon, from "Finally, brethren, farewell," etc.

On Saturday, September 9, I rode to Mr. Hardin's, where there was an election to vote for the county of Laurel to be taxed fifty thousand dollars for a railroad through the county. We were anxious for the road, but it never came.

CHAPTER XXXI.

From the Fall of 1854 to the Fall of 1855—Conference at Maysville—Continued Superannuated.

I DISMISSED my school for two weeks Friday, September 15, 1854, and next day started to Conference at Maysville, and arrived at my mother's the following Tuesday. It was a dusty time, and such dry weather that some farmers were very much pestered about stock-water. I felt too unwell to encounter so much dust, hence I thought it best not to go any farther; so I remained at my mother's a few days, and then returned home.

The first Sunday in October, 1854, I went to Mount Pleasant Church to attend the funeral of John Reams. Hiram Johnson preached first, and

then I followed, and had unusual liberty in preaching from the sixth chapter of Romans.

I went to Bethel the next Sunday to hear the new preacher, but he failed to attend, and we had a sermon from W. Mobley. Next morning I went to my school-house, and had a full school all the week and all the month.

The last Sunday in October I visited my old friend Buster, who seemed to be approaching the end of life, but he professed to be reconciled to death. The next Sunday I visited him again, and found him failing very fast, and by the following Sunday he was gone. I went to Bethel that day, and heard T. J. Godbey preach. He had been appointed to our circuit, and I was very much pleased with him at our first acquaintance. The first Sunday in December I heard Brother Ridgel, at Union, preach the funeral-sermon of Bradly Anderson's wife. She was a pious Christian and a nice lady, of a respectable family. I dined at Father Smith's, and then rode to London, where I heard Brother Godbey preach at candle-light.

Christmas-day was warm and muddy. I went to Bethel, and heard Brother Littleton preach a pretty good sermon from Eph. i. 14-16; and after dining at Father McNeill's, I rode home through the rain.

January 1, 1855—New-year's-day, and a fine day—I was at home and quite unwell, but I felt the Lord precious; and O the sweet consolations I had while meditating on the goodness of God, to whom I felt inclined to dedicate myself afresh, and to sing, with the poet:

Come, let us anew Our journey pursue,
Roll round with the year,
And never stand still till the Master appear!
His adorable will Let us gladly fulfill,
And our talents improve,
By the patience of hope, and the labor of love.

The third Saturday in March I rode to Father McNeill's, and attended the burial of his granddaughter, Emily Litton, a sweet little girl four years of age; and the next Wednesday I attended the burial of another out of the same family. The next Saturday I attended quarterly-meeting at London. Brother Ridgel preached at eleven o'clock, and I preached at night. Next morning I walked out to Father McKee's, who was very weak and feeble under the effects of palsy and the infirmities of old age. He appeared to be waiting patiently for his discharge. I returned to town and heard Brother Ridgel preach, after which I administered the Lord's Supper. I then rode out to Father McNeill's, and attended the burial of another child. Thus, in a short time, three of Thomas and Susan Litton's little daughters have been taken from them by scarlet fever. O what a bereavement! But since that they have been blessed with three sprightly sons.

Sunday, April 15, I visited the sick at Lawson Pitman's, and found his daughter Susan very low. The last Sunday in April we had a good congregation at Bethel, to whom I preached the funeral-sermon of David Buster, Jonathan Pitman, and Holland Pitman, and we had quite a serious time.

My brother Francis A. Landrum and his wife came in on a visit from Illinois, and though I was in great hopes they had come to spend the summer with us, for the benefit of his health, which was very much on the decline, and needed recruiting, yet he thought it best to remain with us but a few days. On their return I went with them to our mother's, in Clarke. The first Sunday in June I went to Mount Zion, where I heard a good sermon from Brother Hiner, who dined with me at Captain Piersall's, where we met with a kind greeting. I had known the family a long time, and I regarded Sister Piersall as one of the excellent of the earth. That was the last time I ever saw her, for in a short time afterward she was called away from the embraces of her affectionate husband and loving children. May they all meet her in heaven!

The following Tuesday, June 5, I accompanied my brother and his wife to Winchester, and saw them take stage for their home in Pike county, Illinois; and as he was in feeble health, we could not hope to meet again on earth, but my prayer was, O that we may meet in heaven!

Saturday, June 9, found me at home; and next day I visited the sick at Lawson Pitman's. The third Sunday in June I rode to Faris's School-house, and heard L. D. Parker preach a sensible sermon on Human Depravity. Staid all night at John McKee's, whose wife was a pious Christian lady, with a fine education, having been a pupil at Science Hill, in Shelbyville.

The following Wednesday, June 20, I went to

Lawson Pitman's, and found his daughter Susan at the point of death, but happy in a Saviour's love, and rejoicing from a feeling sense of her acceptance with God. She died about twelve o'clock, and was buried next day in our family grave-yard. She was a kind-hearted girl, with many amiable qualities, and was much respected in the neighborhood and by all who knew her.

Sunday, July 15, 1855, I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Bunton and her husband at a school-house near the forks of the road. After dining at Reuben Ohler's, I rode home.

The following Sunday I had a long and warm ride to Sister Stansbury's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of her husband, two children, and three grandchildren; and we had a feeling meeting. Next day I rode to London, and after dining at W. H. Randle's, I went into the court-house, and heard Beverly Clarke and Charles S. Morehead, candidates for Governor, address the citizens for about four hours. I then rode home, feeling that I had heard two very smart men.

The following Sunday I preached the funeral-sermon of five children at Bethel, when we had a solemn and joyful time.

At the solicitation of the trustees and families in the Thirty-third School District in which I lived, I commenced a three-months' school Monday, August 6, 1855; and all that week I had a pleasant time at school, which increased every day. Quarterly-meeting commenced at Bethel, August 18, when Brother Ridgel preached at eleven o'clock, and

Brother Horton in the evening. Next day I preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Robinson to a large congregation. Brother Godbey preached in the evening, when we had a melting time.

The last Sunday in August I preached a sermon on the death of three of Reuben Ohler's children, and one of John Pitman's children. After dining at John Pitman's, I rode home. We had nice weather all that week for school, which was still increasing by scholars coming in from other districts.

CHAPTER XXXII.

From the Fall of 1855 to the Fall of 1856—Conference at Danville—Barboursville District.

ON Monday, September 17, 1855, I started to Conference at Danville, dined at Judge Grisham's, and staid all night at Milton Cook's, near Mount Vernon. Next evening I reached Danville about five o'clock, and was appointed to an excellent home at Mr. Donaho's, whose wife was a pious Methodist and a motherly lady. Brother Vanmeter was with me, and we had a pleasant time.

On Wednesday Conference was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Paine, whom we were all glad to see. After appointing the usual committees, we had a fine sermon from Brother Crouch on the Ministry. Brother Eads preached at three o'clock on Education, and Brother Merritt preached at

night on Missions. Next night Bishop Kavanaugh preached to a crowded audience. We held our missionary-meeting Saturday night, when we had encouraging speeches from Brothers Linn and Sehon.

Sunday was a beautiful day, and after a good love-feast I had to go to the African Church, where I heard Jesse Bird preach a warm sermon, and we had a lively time. That night Bishop Kavanaugh preached the funeral-sermon of Brother Gruelle, from the text, "I am now ready to be offered," etc. Brother Gruelle was a deeply pious man, and finished his course with joy, and we have reason to believe that he will receive a crown of righteousness.

Among the preachers admitted on trial at that Conference were William W. Chamberlin, Seneca X. Hall, Peter E. Kavanaugh, Milton Mann, and John M. Johnson. Our appointments were read out by Bishop Paine on Tuesday evening, and I was appointed to Barboursville District. Next morning I started for home, in company with Elias Botner, who was appointed to Barboursville Circuit, and Peter E. Kavanaugh, who was on his way to London Mission. We dined at Carson's Hotel in Crab Orchard, then rode on to Mount Vernon, and staid all night at Roderick Hunt's. The next evening I reached home, and found all well.

On Sunday, the last day of September, I went to Bethel with our new preacher Kavanaugh, and heard him make some very appropriate remarks about the Good Shepherd, mentioned in the tenth

chapter of St. John, and I was induced to believe that he would make a good preacher some day. He had a sprightly mind, and was very studious, and he was so agreeable that our family became much attached to him. He was with us a great deal. The next Sunday, in London, I heard him preach about the Lord Jesus Christ tasting death for every man; and the following Sunday I heard John L. Gragg preach for Brother Kavanaugh at Bethel. Brother Gragg was a nice young man, on his way to Mount Pleasant and Yellow Creek Mission, where I was in hopes he would be useful.

My school closed on Thursday, November 1, and on Saturday I commenced my first round of quarterly-meetings at London. I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Kavanaugh at night. After love-feast Sunday morning I preached to a respectable congregation, and then had a good time at the communion.

The following Friday night I put up at Craig Gillis's, and next day I commenced quarterly-meeting at Watts's Creek, for Williamsburg Mission. I found a kind welcome at Henry Snyder's. On Sunday we had a fine congregation, to whom I preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, when we had a precious season.

Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting was held at Manchester the third Saturday and Sunday in November. John L. Gragg was with us, and we had a profitable meeting. The following Tuesday we reached Paine's School-house in time to hold meeting with a few persons. That night I preached in

Barboursville, and staid all night at M. Adams's. I then had the company of Brothers Doak, Gragg, and Kavanaugh, to Col. Arthur's, where the preachers always found a cordial welcome. Next day we found a nice congregation at Brother Baughman's, and Brother Kavanaugh gave them some encouraging talk about running in the Christian race. Saturday and Sunday we held Brother Gragg's quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek, where Brother Doak preached some fine sermons, and we had a lively meeting among a noble-hearted people, who seemed to appreciate our labors.

The first Sunday in December, being at home, I went to Bethel, and heard Brother Kavanaugh preach about Daniel serving his God continually. As there was a probability of Williamsburg Mission being left without a preacher, in consequence of the failure of John Humphrey, I requested Brother Kavanaugh to take it into his field of labor, and I would assist him by preaching occasionally at Bethel and London, and other places. Though it was a great undertaking, yet he went to work like a man, and soon got into the good graces of the people, and rendered himself very acceptable among them.

Early in the month of December I visited my mother, and on Saturday, the 8th, I went to Winchester, and staid all night with Robert Hiner, the station-preacher; next day I preached for him, when we had a good time, with four additions to the Church. By the following Saturday I reached home, and next day I went to Mr. Scovill's, and

preached the funeral-sermon of his little son, a sprightly and interesting lad. The congregation was crowded, and we had a feeling time. I then went to Mount Vernon, to hold James A. Gragg's quarterly-meeting for Mount Vernon Mission. I put up at Brother McCall's, my regular stopping-place, and found Brother Gragg in fine spirits, and ready to do battle for the Lord. We had a good meeting, and quite an encouraging time at the communion.

Christmas-day found me at home, with a grateful heart to Him who loved me and gave Himself for me. It was a cold day, but we had company, and a good Christmas-dinner.

January, 1856, was a cold month, and I did not feel well enough to travel about much; and February was also very rough and stormy.

Thursday, February 28, I rode to London, and preached that night. Next day the thaw, accompanied with rain, had carried off the last of the snow, which had been on the ground more than two months. I rode in company with Brother Kavanaugh to Williamsburg, to hold quarterly-meeting, and in Quarterly Conference we licensed Joel Pruit to preach. We had a fine congregation on the Sabbath, and an interesting meeting. We were treated kindly by the citizens.

Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting was held at Barboursville the fourth Saturday and Sunday in March. John L. Gragg was with us, and preached Saturday night about the great mercies of God. On the Sabbath we had a good congregation, when

I preached the funeral-sermon of Bradly Anderson's little son, and administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Dr. Dishman's, and at three o'clock we had a sermon from old Brother Ezekiel Jones, a friendly Baptist preacher. That night Brother Botner preached about the only wise God, to whom be glory. Monday I went to Milton Eve's, where I was kindly greeted. I then returned home, and Tuesday, the first day of April, I visited a young Sister Points, who was lying very low with the consumption, but trusting in the Great Physician for eternal life. I then rode on to Uncle Natty Moore's, who was sick, and somewhat concerned about his future state. A small congregation assembled, and I preached from the text, "Acquaint now thyself with him, and he at peace, thereby good shall come unto thee." I think he was encouraged to hope in the mercy of God, and to believe that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

James A. Gragg's quarterly-meeting was held at McClary's School-house, the 18th and 20th of April, 1856. Brother McCall was with us, and rendered good service; and Father Cummings gave a warm exhortation on Sunday morning, after which I preached to a fine congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper. It was a profitable meeting, and I was well entertained at Andrew McClary's, a nice family.

On Friday, the 2d of May, I started from home to my mother's, dined at James Ballard's, and staid all night at Brother Crook's. Next day I dined at Mr. Chambers's, near the mouth of Red River, and

then rode to Dunaway's, where I met with Brothers Bruce, Hiner, and Piles, holding quarterly-meeting. I staid all night with them at Brother Moore's. Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, after which Brother Bruce raised money enough to get their church out of debt, and then preached a dedication sermon. I preached in the evening, and then rode on to my mother's. Thursday, 8th, I started back home, and staid all night at Brother Gragg's, where I met with W. G. Johns and F. T. Johns; and by Saturday noon I reached home.

On Sunday, 11th, my companion went with me to Lilburn Hackney's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of an infant to a good congregation. After dinner we rode to London, and staid all night with our Aunt Kerr, who was keeping house for G. G. Pearl. The next day we rode home.

On Thursday, 22d, I started for quarterly-meeting in Williamsburg Mission, and dined at Natty Moore's, who was still very low, but more composed in mind on the subject of death than he had been. By Friday evening I arrived at Jesse Wilder's, on Jelico Creek. Next day he and Joel Wilder piloted me through a rough section, some fifteen miles or more, to a Brother Chrisman's, in the edge of Pulaski, and being tired, I called in and rested until dinner, after which I rode over to the meeting at Union Chapel and preached, when we had a fine meeting. I staid all night with Brother Ely at the Rev. James S. Kelly's. Next day we had an interesting morning meeting, after which I preached, and administered the Lord's Supper. On my return

home I preached in Williamsburg and at Watts's Creek.

Brother Kavanaugh's quarterly-meeting for London Circuit was held at Miller's School-house, the first of June. It was a profitable meeting, well attended, and resulted in several baptisms. I staid all night at John Green's, and found Mr. Moore sinking very fast. He thought his end was near, but perfectly resigned.

Brother J. L. Gragg's quarterly-meeting was held at Yellow Creek, the 7th and 8th of June. The congregation was so crowded for love-feast on Sunday morning that Brother Kavanaugh preached, and was followed by Brother Ensor. I dined at David Craig's, and late in the evening I preached the funeral-sermon of James Beard. I staid all night at Harvey Lee's.

On Monday, 9th, I dined, in company with Brothers Gragg and Kavanaugh, at Mr. McRoberts's, and then rode on to Barboursville, where I preached at candle-light, and staid at Dr. Dishman's. Next day Brother Gragg preached at Jeffrey's Chapel. We dined at Brother Suiter's, and Wednesday evening I reached home.

Friday, 13th, I started for Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting in Manchester. Had the company of my wife and Lydia Ann Pitman. We dined at William Brown's, a nice family, and then proceeded on to Manchester, and put up at Mr. Potter's, where we met with a hearty welcome. Next morning we rode up to Col. Garrett's Salt-works. We met with the Colonel and his young wife; who treated us with

great respect. We returned in time for preaching at eleven o'clock. Brother Kavanaugh preached at night. Sunday morning Brother Burnett preached. I followed with a short discourse, and then administered the Lord's Supper and the ordinance of baptism. Brother Kavanaugh preached in the evening, and Brother Botner gave a warm exhortation, and brought the meeting to a close. From that, on our way home, we called for dinner at Mr. Hardin's.

My next point was James A. Gragg's quarterly-meeting at Scuffle Cance's, the last of June. I put up at Parker Williamson's, and found him and his wife glad to see me, after several years' absence. I visited Sister Boatman, an old acquaintance, and there I met with her mother, Sister Wallace, at whose house I used to preach every four weeks for two years, on Madison Circuit; but what a change time had made! The congregation on the Sabbath was very good. After preaching and administering the Lord's Supper, I dined at Mr. Dodd's, where I was highly pleased; I then rode on to Mount Vernon, where I preached at candle-light, and from that on home.

On Thursday, the 3d of July, I rode to William Miller's, where at ten o'clock I united in holy matrimony Absalom Sparks and Elizabeth S. Miller; and after dining with them I returned home.

On Sunday, 13th, we had a large congregation at Reece Ward's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of four of his children. What a bereavement! and how the Lord is taking children to his kingdom above to lead their parents on to heaven!

On Friday, 25th, traveled in company with Brother Kavanaugh for the quarterly-meeting in Whitley. We staid all night at Preston Berry's, where the preachers always found a good resting-place. Next day we passed through Williamsburg, and reached Liberty Meeting-house in time to preach at eleven o'clock, when we had a feeling time. Brother Kavanaugh preached in the evening, and I staid all night at William Pruit's. In love-feast, on Sunday morning, several persons joined the Church; and at eleven o'clock we had a fine congregation, to whom I preached, and then administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Joel Wilder's, and staid all night at Brother Dibrel's, in Williamsburg.

Monday, 28th, we dined at Brother Snyder's, and then rode on to Brother Felts's, where Brother Kavanaugh preached at four o'clock, when three persons joined the Church.

The next quarterly-meeting was James A. Gragg's, at Grisham's Meeting-house, the first of August. J. L. Gragg and P. E. Kavanaugh were in attendance, and preached some entertaining sermons, and I thought they had improved considerably since Conference.

On Friday, the 8th of August, I had a dusty ride in company with Brothers Gragg and Kavanaugh. We dined at Dr. Byers's, a nice Presbyterian family, and then rode on to Barboursville, where Brother Kavanaugh preached at night from "Worship God;" and the next day I preached at eleven o'clock, and held Quarterly Conference at three o'clock, while James A. Gragg preached to the congregation.

Brother Kavanaugh preached at night. On Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, after which I preached to a crowded congregation, and then Brother Botner baptized about thirty persons, and the most of them by immersion in Cumberland River. Brother Gragg preached at four o'clock, when several persons joined the Church; and the meeting closed that night with a sermon from Levi Harp. From that I went home.

On Sunday, 17th, I rode over to Lemuel Wiatt's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his wife and son to a large congregation. Sister Wiatt was a good woman, unassuming, inoffensive, and very affectionate. I could not but sympathize with Brother Wiatt under his bereavement.

On Monday, 25th, I started from home, passing through London, and proceeding on to Brother Woodward's, where I staid all night, and was very much pleased with Brother and Sister Woodward.

Tuesday, 26th, I reached Isaac Jones's at half-past eleven o'clock, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between James Botner and Susan Jones. We had a crowd, for a wedding, but all quiet and agreeable. After a splendid dinner, I rode in company with L. D. Parker and P. E. Kavanaugh to Brother Phaff's, where we staid all night; and from that on to quarterly-meeting at Bethel, which commenced on Friday evening. On the Sabbath I preached the funeral-sermon of William Pitman and Susan Pitman, to a very large congregation. William Pitman was the oldest son of Lawson and Eliza Pitman. He died in Missouri, away from home. He was a clever

young man, agreeable in his manner, and moral in his deportment. Susan was a young lady highly esteemed, and, as already stated, died in prospect of a glorious immortality.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

From the Fall of 1856 to the Fall of 1857—Conference at Winchester—Barboursville District.

TUESDAY, September 9, 1856, I made a start for Conference at Winchester. I had all my family with me. We dined at James Ballard's, a kind family, and staid all night at Mr. Jones's, at the foot of the Big Hill, where we were agreeably entertained. The next night we shared the hospitalities of the Rev. Parker Grinstead, and from there, proceeding on our journey, we reached my mother's about sunset, and found her well and glad to see us.

Tuesday, 16th, I went to Winchester, and meeting with Brother Hiner, the station-preacher, he so highly honored me as to place me with Bishop Early and Jonathan Stamper at Josiah Jackson's, where we had an excellent home. That night I heard E. P. Buckner preach about the peace of the Christian.

Wednesday, 17th, Conference met in the Reform Church, and after a short prayer-meeting, conducted by Bishop Early, proceeded to business; appointed the usual committees; admitted on trial John S. Cox, James Randle, Jesse B. Lock, Hiram P.

Walker, George W. Smith, Jeremiah Strother; and progressed so rapidly that some of the preachers, with astonishment, exclaimed, "What! does the Bishop intend to get through the first day?" In the afternoon I was with the Presiding Elders in the Bishop's room until five o'clock. That night I heard Brother Stamper preach a sensible sermon on the subject of Missions.

Thursday, 18th, had a good prayer-meeting at half-past eight o'clock, and then held an harmonious session until half-past twelve. I spent the afternoon with the Bishop and Presiding Elders. That night I heard Brother Ralston preach a splendid sermon on Education.

Friday, 19th, another good prayer-meeting and a pleasant day, full of love. That night we had addresses by J. B. McFerrin, and others, in behalf of the Tract Society.

Saturday, 20th, prayer-meeting as usual, and Conference going on finely. At three o'clock Brother Stamper preached the funeral-sermon of Father Burke, and Richard I. Dungan, who had fought a good fight and had finished their course in the strength of Him who had called them into his vineyard. Father Burke was admitted on trial into the traveling connection in 1792, and from that year he spent the most of his time in Kentucky, on the Danville, Lexington, Hinkston, and Limestone Circuits, and on the Kentucky and Greenbrier Districts, up to 1812, when he was appointed to Cincinnati, where he remained two years. After that he labored extensively, and became one of the most popular and

useful preachers in the Methodist Church. He lived to a good old age, and died a member of the Kentucky Conference.

Brother Dungan was admitted on trial into the Kentucky Conference at its session in Maysville, September, 1823, and was appointed to John's Creek Circuit, and from that time he labored faithfully on various circuits in Kentucky with acceptability, and maintained an unblemished character up to the day of his death.

Sunday, 21st, we had a good love-feast in the morning, at which Father Caps enjoyed himself finely; and since that he has been called to feast with the redeemed in that happy land where rocks and hills, and brooks and vales, with milk and honey flow. Bishop Early preached an interesting sermon, full of simplicity, and then ordained the deacons. Brother Hamilton preached in the afternoon, when the elders were ordained. At night Brother McFerrin gave us an encouraging sermon from "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

Monday, 22d, we had a feeling prayer-meeting in the morning, and two sessions through the day. On fixing the place for our next Conference, the preachers had been so well entertained, and the people so well pleased, a request was made that Winchester be put in nomination, but as we were not in the habit of holding Conference two years in succession at the same place, the request was postponed.

Tuesday, 23d, was the last day of Conference. Our appointments were read out late in the evening, and I was continued on the Barboursville District.

Wednesday, 24th, I rode to my mother's, where I remained with my family all the next day. Friday we started for home, and staid all night at Brother Tucker's, near Texas. Saturday we reached Brother Crook's in time for dinner, and contented ourselves the remainder of the day. On the Sabbath we heard L. D. Parker preach a good sermon in the Crookville seminary. I staid that night at Lee Jackson's, in Kingston. On Tuesday evening we reached home, and found all well.

On Sunday, October 12th, I rode to Speak's School-house, and preached the funeral-sermon of one of his children. After dining at Murry Boring's I rode home. The next Sunday I had the company of my companion to Union, where I preached the funeral-sermon of Margaret Points, who had died in great peace. Brother Doak followed with some remarks from "So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom."

Monday, 20th, I heard G. W. Dunlap and a Mr. Simms make some political speeches in London. The next day I heard them again at Mr. Scoville's. I regarded them both as very smart men.

Thursday, 30th, I went to Mr. Baugh's in the evening, and united in holy matrimony Harvey Cochran and Martha Baugh.

Mason Armstrong's quarterly-meeting for Mount Vernon Mission was held in Mount Vernon on the 8th and 9th of November, and I put up at Brother McCall's. I preached three times during the meeting, and heard Brother Armstrong preach twice. We had a fine meeting. John S. Cox's quarterly-

meeting commenced the next Saturday at Manchester. I preached at eleven o'clock, and Jesse Logan preached at night. After preaching on the Sabbath I dined at Jackson May's, supped at Dr. Bates's, heard Brother Cox preach at candle-light, and staid all night at Mr. Potter's.

I was very much pleased with Brother Cox, and thought he was a young man who seemed to have great respect for me. On Monday we dined at Mr. Chastain's, and then rode up to Reuben May's, where I met with old friends. From there I had a long and rough ride to Brother Pope's quarterly-meeting at Mount Pleasant, in Harlan county. I found a good home at William Turner's, and had an interesting meeting. On my return I spent a night at Dr. Herndon's, near the Cumberland Ford, where I was agreeably entertained. From there I proceeded on to Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting for London Mission, at Faris's School-house, the last of November. I was hospitably entertained at Brother Lewis's. On the Sabbath I preached to a fine congregation, dined at Joseph Faris's, and heard Brother Botner preach at night, when several persons appeared to be very much concerned about religion. I staid at Judge Jackson's. Next day I rode home, and found all well.

After that the weather set in very cold, and I was taken with such a hoarseness that I could scarcely speak above a whisper for some weeks. I did not attend any of my quarterly-meetings during the winter except Brother Botner's, at London, and that was held the last of March, 1857. I was not able

to preach any, but we had some entertaining sermons from Brothers Cox and Botner, and quite a good meeting. I was kindly cared for at Mr. Hardin's, who had lately moved to town.

On Tuesday, the 14th of April, I visited Samuel Green, who was lying very low with consumption. Being convinced that he must soon die, he commenced setting his house in order. As he had never become a member of the Church, he desired an opportunity to join, so I concluded to receive him into the Church. He gave himself up to the Lord, and felt resigned to his will. The next Sunday he was buried. He was a nice young man, and much respected. How fatal the disease!

On Friday, the 8th of May, I visited Orlena Green, of the same family, in the last stage of consumption; but she had already given her heart to God and herself to the Church. I visited her again the following Wednesday, and found her sinking very fast, but strong in the faith by which she could read her title clear to mansions in the skies. In a few days after that she was taken from the evil to come.

Thursday, 14th, my birthday. Fifty-four years old, and very feeble in body, but strong in faith, and felt more than ever like cutting loose from the world, and setting my affections entirely on things above.

O that my heart might dwell aloof
 From all created things,
 And learn that wisdom from above
 Whence true contentment springs!

Desiring to visit my mother, and not feeling able

to perform the trip on horseback, I took stage early Wednesday morning, the 27th of May, 1857, and reached Richmond about six o'clock in the afternoon. Met with kind entertainment at my old friend Roland's. Next morning entered stage at half-past six, and reached Lexington between eleven and twelve o'clock. There I met with my brother Stephen in a two-horse wagon. He invited me to take passage with him, and we had a pleasant drive on the pike to Winchester, but after that the dirt-road was too rough for me; so I gave up the wagon, and put up at Isaac Piersall's, where I was tenderly cared for. Next morning he carried me to Schollsville, where my brother Stephen had a horse for me, and I reached my mother's about eleven o'clock, and found her quite well for one of her age. There I enjoyed myself for several days in company with my sister, who had come on a visit.

On Saturday, the 6th of June, I went to Winchester; dined at the Widow Johnson's, and staid all night at Dr. Hood's. Next day I heard a good sermon from the Rev. Mr. Buckner, of the Presbyterian order. Dined at Sister Downey's, an old friend and a true Methodist, and staid all night at Dr. Hood's again. Monday I took stage at eight o'clock, and reached Lexington at eleven, and at half-past one I took stage, and reached Richmond late in the afternoon. Next morning I started with the stage at half-past four; breakfasted at William Moore's, dined at Jack Adams's, and reached home about six o'clock, and found all well, and myself much improved.

Thursday, 25th, I rode to London, and heard the Hon. J. M. Elliott, candidate for Congress, make a sensible speech. As I had been acquainted with him from the time he commenced reading law when a youth, I was pleased to see what a man he had made of himself.

Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting was held at Sutherland's Chapel the last of June. We had the assistance of Brothers Burnett and Mobley, and it was an excellent meeting, resulting in five baptisms and a few additions to the Church. I was entertained at Brother Dyke's.

Brother Ely's quarterly-meeting for Williamsburg Mission was held at Pleasant Run, in the Gilreath neighborhood, the latter part of July. The congregation on the Sabbath was very fine, and we had a lively time. I staid that night at Brother Dibrell's.

The quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek was held the middle of August. Brother Eusor was in attendance, and gave us some good preaching. I was agreeably entertained at Brother Hunter's, who had lately moved into the neighborhood. From there I went on to Barboursville, and commenced quarterly-meeting on Saturday, 22d. I preached at eleven o'clock and Brother Ridgel at three, and Brother Cox at night. Next morning we had love-feast, after which I preached, and then Brother Ridgel administered the Lord's Supper. Brother Burket preached at three o'clock, and at night we had a good sermon from Brother Ridgel.

Brother Botner's quarterly-meeting was held the

last of August, at Bethel. Brothers Doak and Gragg were in attendance, and rendered good service. It was a good meeting, resulting in a few accessions.

On Wednesday, the 2d of September, I visited Sister Buster, and found her in great misery from something like inflammation of the stomach; and on Friday I attended her burial, and preached her funeral-sermon to a respectable congregation. She was a very pious woman—solid, uniform, and consistent in her profession—and had been a member of the Church for a great many years. I rode that evening to Brother Kemper's, and next day commenced quarterly-meeting at Grisham's Meeting-house; had the assistance of Brothers McCall and Gragg. On the Sabbath we had a fine congregation, and I preached the funeral-sermon of two infants, when we had a melting time.

Tuesday, 15th, I started for Conference at Lexington, and reached my mother's the following Thursday at ten o'clock. Sunday, 20th, I heard Brother Hiner preach at Mount Zion in the forenoon, and Brother Hardy in the afternoon. Staid all night at Father Hall's, and felt myself among old-fashioned Methodists.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

From the Fall of 1857 to the Fall of 1858—Conference at Lexington—Barboursville District, third year.

TUESDAY, September 22, 1857, I reached Lexington, in company with Richard Elbert, just in time

to dine at Pollard Elbert's, near the parsonage, where I met with John H. Linn, the station-preacher, who told me that he had fixed my home at Isaiah King's, the very place I wanted. At night I heard Brother Vanmeter preach a splendid sermon. Next morning Conference was opened in the basement of the Methodist Church, by Bishop Pierce, and we all soon discovered that he was the right man in the right place. That afternoon he had the Presiding Elders with him at Mr. Higgins's. I was pleased with the Bishop wherever I met him. I heard Daniel Stevenson preach a sermon that night, full of deep thought, on Education.

Thursday we met at eight o'clock, and proceeded finely with business. Admitted on trial: Charles W. Miller, George T. Gould, Stephen Noland, John D. Grinstead, Joshua F. Taylor, and others. I was housed up in the evening with the Bishop and Presiding Elders. That night I heard John C. Harrison preach on the Great Commission; and after preaching I walked out with Brother Botner to Major Breckinridge's, the Vice-president, and I was delighted with him and his lady.

Sunday morning, after a good love-feast, as Bishop Pierce was unwell, Bishop Kavanaugh preached, and then Bishop Pierce ordained the deacons. In the evening, at the request of Brother Linn, I assisted William Johns in holding meeting for the colored people, when we had a lively time.

Monday we met at the usual hour, and held two sessions through the day, and elected Linn, Bruce, Huston, Dandy, and Harrison, as delegates to Gen-

eral Conference; and next we elected George W. Brush, and got ready to receive our appointments at candle-light. I was continued on Barboursville District. Next day I set out for home in company with Brother Botner; staid all night at Sidney Harbor's, in Madison county, and by Saturday, the 3d of October, I reached home.

The following Wednesday I was called to London to visit Benjamin Ohler, who was at the point of death, and too low to converse much. He seemed, however, to have a deep concern about his preparation for death. He died that night, and I trust that He who has promised that none who come to him shall be cast out accepted the offering of his heart, and bade him die in peace.

Thursday, October 15, I rode over to Wesley Mullins's and joined together in holy matrimony John Black and Martha Mullins. The following Thursday I attended the burial of Susan Edwards, whose death took place after a short illness, but she professed to be prepared. She was a sprightly girl, and much admired. The last Thursday in October I went to Mr. Lilburn's, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Amos Black and Sarah Lilburn, when we had a nice wedding.

Brother Pope's quarterly-meeting was held at Manchester about the middle of November. We staid one night at David Y. Little's, and found him and his wife ready to receive the servant of God in the spirit of kindness.

J. L. Gragg's quarterly-meeting was held in London the last of November. I found Brother Gragg

in fine spirits, and I had great hopes that he would accomplish much good on his work. My next point was Mount Vernon. I put up at Brother McCall's, where I met with Brother Webb, in charge, and thought him to be a promising young man; but he did not appear to be very well satisfied with his appointment, and I thought myself that he was not in the right place. He, however, preached a good sermon Saturday night, and I was in hopes he would make a useful preacher some day; but in a few months he gave up the work, and I requested Brother Gragg to take it into his field of labor, and with the assistance of Brother McCall to do the best he could with it.

The year 1858 set in very cold and rough, and I was unable to get to some of the winter quarterly-meetings. On Friday, the 22d of January, I visited Thomas Barnett, who was lying very low with the consumption. He appeared to be very anxious to live, but convinced that he must die, he began to reconcile himself to his fate, and to seek a preparation for death. How unwise to put off so important a matter until such a late hour!

On Tuesday, the 16th of February, I rode over to Alexander Parsley's, and married his daughter Margaret to Nimrod Gains; and we had a pleasant time.

Brother Gragg's second quarterly-meeting was held early in the month of March, at Bethel. The weather was very stormy and disagreeable, and I only preached once at the meeting.

Friday, the 12th of March, I started for quarterly-

meeting at Watts's Creek, dined at Brother O'Donnel's, in London, and staid all night at Brother McHargue's. Next day I reached Watts's Creek in time to preach at eleven o'clock. Brother Burnett, in charge, had brought with him a Brother Jones, who preached in the evening. On the Sabbath I preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, when we had a good time.

Brother Pope's second quarterly-meeting was held at Barboursville the last of March. We had the assistance of J. W. Ridgel, and quite an interesting meeting.

On Saturday, the 3d of April, I went to the quarterly-meeting at Grisham's Meeting-house, and preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Gragg preached in the evening. Brother Mobley preached next morning at ten o'clock, and then I preached the funeral-sermon of Lemuel Moore to a fine congregation, and administered the Lord's Supper.

Wednesday, the 5th of May, I rode to Father McNeill's, and attended the burial of old Mr. Barnett, who died quite unexpectedly to the neighborhood, for he was at meeting the Sabbath previously at Bethel, in usual health. How uncertain is life! Friday, the 7th, on my way to quarterly-meeting at Poplar, I staid all night at Judge Britton's, a worthy man and a useful citizen. Saturday, the 8th, I crossed Cumberland River at John McNeill's, and found the family mourning over the death of Henry McNeill, who was lying a corpse in the house. I staid awhile with them, and then rode on, reaching the meeting in time to hear Brother Burnett

preach at five o'clock. Next day we had a fine congregation, to whom I preached the funeral-sermon of John Tye. Brother Burnett preached in the evening, and I closed with the ordinance of baptism, when three persons joined the Church.

The next Saturday and Sunday Brother Gragg's third quarterly-meeting was held at Union. Brother Burnett was with us, and we had an excellent meeting. I was kindly entertained at the Widow Litton's and Young Smith's.

Toward the last of May I went to Brother Pope's third quarterly-meeting at Falkner's School-house, in a good neighborhood not far from Barboursville. At that meeting I had the pleasure of shaking hands with Brother Burket from Tennessee, and hearing him preach an entertaining sermon. Staid all night at the Rev. T. Burket's.

Toward the middle of June I had a long ride to the Widow Sharp's, in Whitley, where I had an appointment to preach the funeral-sermon of her deceased husband. At her request I preached from the twenty-third Psalm. The congregation was crowded, and we had a feeling time while paying our tribute of respect to one who had long lived the life of the righteous, and finally died in great peace.

My next point was the quarterly-meeting in Rock Castle, held at McClary's School-house, the 19th and 20th of June. Brothers Gragg and McCall were at their post, and we had a successful meeting. Wednesday, the 30th, I started for quarterly-meeting in Harlan; staid all night at the Widow Tuggle's,

an amiable lady, who knew what it was to see trouble, but she was looking forward to the time when she should safely reach her heavenly home, where not a wave of trouble shall roll across her peaceful breast. Thursday, the 1st of July, I dined at Milton Eve's, and staid all night at Dr. Hennon's, at the mouth of Straight Creek. Friday, the 2d, I dined at Mr. Callaway's, and then rode on to Mount Pleasant, and put up at William Turner's, a good home. The next day we commenced quarterly-meeting. On Sunday we had a very large congregation, and I had great liberty in preaching the funeral-sermon of Mrs. Unthank. I dined at Mr. Unthank's, and that evening Brother Pope preached, when three persons joined the Church. I staid all night at Carlo Britton's, a noted man and useful citizen. Monday, the 5th, was county court day, and the people behaved exceedingly well. I spent the day at Mr. Kaywood's, a nice family. The next evening I rode five miles below town, and staid all night at Brother Jones's. Wednesday, the 7th, in company with Brother Pope, we staid all night at the Widow Patton's, a refined and kind-spirited lady. Thursday, the 8th, I preached at a school-house below the Widow Patton's, and dined at Mr. Ball's. The next Saturday we commenced a two-days' meeting at Brother Tolby's. Brother Pope preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Botner at four. On the Sabbath it fell to my lot to preach the funeral-sermon of two children. Brother Botner then administered the Lord's Supper, when we had nine preachers around the communion-

table. Brother Gragg's last quarterly-meeting was held the following Saturday, at Bethel. The congregation was unusually large on the Sabbath, when I preached the funeral-sermon of Susan Edwards, and we had a happy time.

On Monday, the 26th of July, I wrote a letter to my brother Albert, in Illinois, in reply to a letter which informed me of the death of our beloved brother Francis A. Landrum, who died, with great composure of mind, the 8th of July, 1858. He was a lovely brother, and had been useful in his day and generation.

On Sunday, the first day of August, I preached on a funeral occasion, to a large congregation, at Judge Jackson's, and was followed by George Brock. The following Saturday and Sunday quarterly-meeting was held at Yellow Creek. We had the help of a Brother Turner, who preached a good sermon on the Sabbath, after which I administered the Lord's Supper. I found agreeable entertainment at Brother Hunter's. From that I had the company of Brother Pope, preaching occasionally, until we reached Manchester, where we commenced quarterly-meeting on Saturday, the 14th of August, and closed next evening.

Saturday, August 21, I started from home for the quarterly-meeting at Scaffle Cave. A shower of rain drove me in at Jack Adams's, where I got my dinner, and then rode on, reaching the meeting in time to hear J. L. Gragg preach at four o'clock. I staid all night at Brother Williamson's. Next day I preached, and was followed by Brother Cox. In

the evening the meeting closed with a sermon from Brother Wilmott. I staid that night at Addison Jackson's. Monday, the 23d, I dined at Brother Crook's, and staid all night at Brother Tucker's. The next evening I reached my mother's, and found her quite unwell.

Saturday, the 28th, I went to Providence, near Kiddville, to assist Brother Cox in closing up his work on the Vienna Circuit. I preached at eleven o'clock, and dined at Aunt Peggy Hisle's. Brother Furniss preached at four o'clock, and that night Brother Winter preached at Younger Hisle's. Next day Joshua F. Taylor preached at nine o'clock, and was followed by Brother Grinstead. I preached in the afternoon, when we had a joyful time. I then rode to my mother's.

Monday, the 30th, I started for Conference at Millersburg, in company with Brothers Cox, Gragg, and Furniss. We called for dinner at Mother Taul's, who knew exactly how to feed Methodist preachers; and though we came unexpectedly, and at a late hour, yet she received us with a Christian spirit, and bade us welcome. You may talk about Mother Taul, you may hear about her, think about her, write about her, and read about her, but if you wish to know about her, come and see her, come and converse with her, come and hear her talk about the power of divine grace, the wondrous love of Jesus, whose blood cleanseth from sin, and then you may say the half has not been told.

CHAPTER XXXV.

From the Fall of 1858 to the Fall of 1859—Conference at Millersburg—Barboursville District.

I REACHED Millersburg, the seat of Conference, the last day of August, 1858; found a good home in the quiet family of Father Padget, and had Brother Botner with me to help me drink good coffee, while my horse was well taken care of at Mack Miller's. Next morning Conference was opened in the Methodist Church by Bishop Kavanaugh, with whom we were all delighted. That night he preached a lofty sermon from the text, "I beseech thee, show me thy glory."

Thursday we met at half-past eight o'clock, and took up the first question, and admitted on trial Brinkley M. Messick and others. I dined with the Bishop and several preachers at Brother Miller's, where we had a nice time. The next day we had a splendid dinner at Brother Nunn's, where Bishop Kavanaugh was staying. I supped at Brother Basset's. That night, at our missionary-meeting, I gave five dollars to assist in making Sister Nunn a life-member of the Missionary Society.

Saturday was a great day. At ten o'clock we united in a long procession with the Free-masons and Odd-fellows, and others, to lay the corner-stone of the Millersburg College. The weather was very warm, and the concourse of people immense. But every thing was conducted in fine style and complete order. After the ceremonies were over, we marched to a beautiful shade, where preparations were made

for dinner, and where we had addresses on education from Bishop Kavanaugh, Dr. Hamilton, Judge Moore, and the Hon. Garret Davis. It was a day not to be forgotten soon.

Sunday was a charming day. Bishop Kavanaugh preached a great sermon about the inspiration of the Scriptures, and then ordained the deacons. At three o'clock Dr. Hamilton preached, and the Bishop ordained the elders.

Conference continued in session from day to day up to Thursday evening, when our appointments were read out. I was ordered back to Barboursville District. Friday I started, in company with Brothers Botner, Pope, and Furniss. We dined with Brother Vanmeter, at the parsonage in North Middletown, and then traveled on and reached my mother's about dusk. In a few days I landed at home.

I attended a big meeting at Bethel, where we had some interesting preaching from Brother Ensor. He then went with me to John M. Burnett's quarterly-meeting at London, where we had another interesting season.

Having exchanged two or three quarterly-meetings with Brother Botner, who was on West Liberty District, I preached the last Sunday in October at Jackson's Chapel, in Estill county, for Irvin Circuit. The congregation was large, and a great many came forward to commemorate the death and sufferings of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I preached again in the afternoon, when we had a time of rejoicing. Brother Lock, in charge, carried

on the meeting for several days, with great success. On my way to the quarterly-meeting for Highland Mission, I reached Brother Lowry's on Friday evening before the first Sunday in November. As a notice of the meeting had not been circulated, the next day I returned to Colonel Maury's, where I met with a kind reception, and where I spent the night with S. X. Hall and his wife. On the Sabbath I preached for Brother Hall, in Owingsville. After dining with several old acquaintances at Sister Alexander's, I rode out to Enoch Wren's. Next day I dined at the Widow Harrow's, and then on to my mother's. By the following Friday I reached home again.

The quarterly-meeting for Mount Vernon Mission was held at Mount Vernon, the second Saturday and Sunday in December. I put up at Brother McCall's, where I met with Wm. Niblack. I was glad to see him so well pleased with his field of labor, and so much disposed to spend his time in trying to do good. But he was in feeble health, and in a few months he had to give up the mission, and desist from regular labor. I looked upon him as a true man.

Brother Littleton's quarterly-meeting was held the next Saturday and Sunday at Barboursville. I reached Milton Eve's Friday evening, and met with a cordial welcome. Next day I rode into town, and put up at M. Adams's. I preached at eleven o'clock. The congregation on the Sabbath was large, and I gave them a long say-so on the eleventh chapter of Matthew, and administered the Lord's Supper. I staid that night with Brother

Botner, who lived a short distance from town. The next day, on my return for home, I got a good dinner at John M. Burnett's.

Thursday, December 23, I took my family to Brother Edwards's, where I celebrated the rite of matrimony between James Province and Eliza Edwards. After a nice supper we returned home. On Christmas-day, which was a beautiful day, I went with my family on a visit to Lawson Pitman's, and felt truly thankful for good neighbors and Christmas enjoyments.

Monday, 27th, I rode to London, and put up at C. Pitman's, and then went to the court-house and united in a procession with the Free-masons to the seminary, where I opened their exercises with prayer. Then we had speeches from Brothers Ridgel and Ensor, after which we marched to Graves's tavern, where we feasted on a variety of dainties. I then returned home, feeling very much attached to the Brotherhood.

New-year's-day for 1859 found me in pretty good health, and with bright prospects of a home in heaven. I felt like saying, The Lord is my shepherd, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Next day was the Sabbath, and I went with all my family to Bethel, where we heard Brother Burnett preach. After dining at Father McNeill's, we returned home.

Saturday, February 19, I started to quarterly-meeting at Sutherland's Chapel. I got my horse shod at John Pitman's. After an early dinner I proceeded on and reached the meeting just in time

to hold Quarterly Conference. I preached that night, and staid at Brother Blair's. I preached again on the Sabbath at eleven o'clock, and Brother Burnett preached at night. I staid at Brother Ford's. The next morning we had a good love-feast, after which I baptized several persons. I dined at Brother Woodward's, and then started for home.

Quarterly-meeting was held at Watts's Creek the first Saturday and Sunday in March. I had Brother Burnett with me again. On the Sabbath the congregation was large, and we had a good time. I staid all night at Craig Gillis's. Monday I dined at Samuel McHargue's, and then proceeded home.

On Tuesday, the 8th of March, 1859, I rode up to Allen Pinkston's late in the evening, and married Eliza Pinkston to Moses Mullins, and then returned home.

On Friday, 25th, I started to quarterly-meeting at Manchester—dined at William Brown's, a man of more than ordinary intelligence and refinement. I reached Manchester about sunset, and met with a kind reception at Mr. Potter's. Brothers Botner, Burnett, and Logan were in attendance, and we had an interesting meeting. I returned home on Monday. Wednesday, 30th, I rode to Mr. Tankisley's, and married a Miss Martha Sligar to James Trogden, and after supper returned home.

On Thursday, 7th of April, I started to quarterly-meeting at Yellow Creek. Dined at Judge Jackson's, and staid all night at Dr. Dishman's, in Barboursville. Friday, 8th, in company with Brother Botner. We dined at Colonel Arthur's, who was

very low with dropsy of the chest. He was a good citizen, and reared a respectable family. We staid that night at Mr. King's, on the Log Mountain. Saturday, 9th, I reached Yellow Creek in time to preach at eleven o'clock, and Brother Littleton preached in the evening. Sunday, 10th, a fine day; I preached at eleven o'clock, and Brother Botner administered the Lord's Supper. In the evening we had a sermon from a Brother Waugh.

On Monday, 11th, I preached at a school-house below the Cumberland Ford, and dined at Mr. Ball's. I then rode on to Barboursville, and staid all night at Brother Ridgel's. Tuesday, 12th, dined at Sister Tuggle's, and staid all night at Brother Bible's, and the next day I reached home.

On Saturday, 23d, I started to Clarke county, and staid all night at Brother Crook's; and next day I dined at Hazard Tribble's, heard Brother Bruce preach at Pace's Chapel, and staid at J. Owen's.

On Monday, 25th, I reached my mother's late in the evening, and found her well. I spent two days that week in Schollsville; dined one day at Perry Harrow's, and the next day at the Widow Scholl's, with several old acquaintances. The following Saturday and Sunday I attended quarterly-meeting at Providence, near Kiddville, where I heard W. C. Dandy, Presiding Elder, preach two big sermons. By Tuesday, the 3d of May, I reached home.

Saturday, 7th, I attended quarterly-meeting at a new meeting-house near Pleasant Huff's; preached at eleven o'clock, and staid all night at George Miller's. Next day we had a fine congregation, and a

melting time, while I preached the funeral-sermon of David Ruark. Brother Burnett preached in the evening, and Brother O'Donnel followed with an exhortation, when three persons joined the Church.

On Sunday, 15th, I had a long, dusty ride to Rough Creek Meeting-house, where I had been requested to assist in preaching the funeral-sermon of Weeden Moren's wife, deceased. Brother Waters preached from "It is appointed unto men once to die," etc. Hiram Johnson preached from "The way of salvation." I then followed with some remarks from "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found," etc.; and George Brock closed from "This is my beloved Son." I dined at a Brother Kirby's, and staid all night at Mr. Moren's.

On Sunday, 12th of June, I went to Union Meeting-house, and found a large congregation, to whom I preached the funeral-sermon of Elizabeth Graves. I dined at Brother Doak's, and then rode with him to London, and heard him preach on the subject of Prayer.

On Friday, 17th, I started for the quarterly-meeting at McClellan's School-house, not far from Barboursville, and staid all night at Brother Bible's, in company with the Rev. W. T. Benton and lady. Next day I reached the meeting in time to preach at eleven o'clock; and staid all night at Brother Tolby's. Sunday, 19th, we had prayer-meeting at nine o'clock, after which I preached to a fine congregation. Brother Ridgel preached in the evening. I staid all night at Mr. Renfrow's. Sunday, 26th, had a large congregation in London, to whom I

preached the funeral-sermon of George Canifax, a promising young man called away in the prime of life.

On Tuesday, the 5th of July, I went to the interment of Judge Grisham, who was a worthy citizen, and after living to a good old age died in great peace the 4th of July, 1859.

Saturday, the 6th of August, quarterly-meeting commenced at Bethel and continued until Monday evening, resulting in three accessions to the Church. We had the assistance of W. T. Benton, who preached on the Sabbath to the delight of his hearers.

On Tuesday, 16th, I went to Fielding Pitman's, one of my good homes, and found Sister Pitman dangerously ill with something like the cramp-colic; but her trust was in the Lord, who spared her life, and she still lives (1866) to praise the Lord, and to feed his servants.

Sunday, 21st, being at home, I visited Lawson Pitman, who was in a state of prostration with fever, which seemed to be affecting his mind. I visited him again on Wednesday, and found him easier.

On Thursday, 24th, I started to quarterly-meeting at Barboursville which commenced on Saturday. We had the assistance of Brothers Botner, Pope, and May, who labored so effectively that we had an interesting meeting. On my return, Monday, 29th, I called at the camp-meeting at Sutherland's Chapel, and preached a funeral-sermon on the death of William Blair, his wife, and child; and then administered the Lord's Supper. Reuben Steel preached a good sermon in the evening, and Brother Burnett

preached at night. The next day I preached the funeral-sermon of Brother Ford's little Sarelda Margaret. Wednesday, 31st, having returned home, and hearing of the death of Abraham Baugh, who was a brother-in-law I highly esteemed, I rode up to his late residence and spent a few hours with the family. The next day a great many of his neighbors and friends attended his burial at our family grave-yard.

Friday, the 2d of September, I spent the day with Lawson Pitman, who felt that his end was near and desired to have the prayers and company of the people of God; and I thought that from the way he expressed himself the Lord had prepared him for the solemnities of death. He died the next day, and on Monday I preached his funeral-sermon to a large congregation, who seemed to feel that in his death the community had sustained a great loss. He was a good citizen, a model farmer, and one of our most enterprising men; and though he was not a member of the Church, yet he was regular in his attendance at the house of God, and taught his family to reverence the people of God.

On Friday, the 9th, I started for Conference at Georgetown. Dined at Jack Adams's, and staid all night at K. Crook's. Saturday, 10th, reached Irvin in time for dinner at W. J. Clark's, where I met with Brothers Botner, Lock, and Furniss, holding quarterly-meeting. I preached at night, and also next day at eleven o'clock. The meeting continued until Monday noon. I then went home with Brother and Sister Kimbrel.

On Tuesday, 13th, I dined at Brother Eubanks's, in Kiddville, and reached my mother's about four o'clock, and found her well and glad to see me. Next day I went to Schollsville, and after dining at the Widow Clarke's, I returned to mother's.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

From the Fall of 1859 to the Fall of 1860—Conference at Georgetown—Irvin District.

CONFERENCE commenced in Georgetown on Wednesday, the 21st of September, 1859. The preacher in charge fixed my home at Alexander Cannon's, the very place I wanted, where they knew so well how to suit me in coffee three times a day. Brother Botner was with me, and we had a pleasant time together with old-fashioned Methodists. Bishop Andrew presided, but he was in very feeble health, and had to call on Brother Bruce occasionally to occupy the chair. But as feeble as he was, his counsels and addresses in the Conference-room were so entertaining the people became anxious to hear him preach; and consequently a very large congregation assembled on Sunday morning at the Methodist Church, but to their great disappointment the Bishop was too unwell to preach. However, Brother H. N. McTyeire filled his place, and preached a capital sermon from the text, "A man full of faith and the Holy Ghost." After the sermon Bishop Andrew ordained the elders.

Brother Abbey preached at three o'clock, when the Bishop ordained the deacons. That night I heard D. Stevenson preach a sensible sermon.

I enjoyed myself finely among my old Georgetown friends, and I think the preachers were all highly pleased with the generosity shown by the citizens. The Conference closed on Wednesday, the 28th, and I was appointed to Irvin District, which had been called West Liberty District.

Thursday morning, the 29th, was very rainy, and I remained at Brother Cannon's till after dinner. I then took leave of the family, and drove on to Lexington, and staid all night at J. L. Elbert's. Next day I dined in Richmond at Mr. Wherritt's, then proceeded on, and staid all night at W. Moore's. The next day I reached home late in the evening, and found all well.

Sunday, the 9th of October, I went to Mount Pleasant Church, and preached the funeral-sermon of William Black, who had departed this life, leaving a wife and several children to grieve after him.

The next Sunday I rode to Sister Grisham's, and preached the funeral-sermon of Judge Grisham to a fine congregation. He was a worthy citizen, very highly esteemed, and for many years a pious and useful member of the Church. The following Tuesday I married a couple at Eph. Gains's, and in a week from that time I rode over to A. Parsley's, and married his daughter Sarah to Lewis Patton.

On Thursday, the 3d of November, I made a start for my District, and by the following Saturday I reached the quarterly-meeting at Snow Creek, for

Irvin Circuit. I found Joshua F. Taylor at his post, and very much pleased with his field of labor. J. L. Gragg was present, and preached a good sermon on Saturday, and I then held Quarterly Conference. I staid all night at J. Kimbrel's. The meeting closed on Monday, and after dining at Brother Evemon's, I rode on to my mother's. By the following Saturday I reached Brother Conway's quarterly-meeting at Morehead. I preached twice on the Sabbath to interesting congregations, and administered the Lord's Supper. I was agreeably entertained at Harry and Harvey Burns's, whose families were very kind to me.

From there I rode over to Mr. Phillips's, on Yocum, where I met with a cordial reception. Mrs. Phillips was an old acquaintance, and the daughter of Gen. Ratliff, and I was so kindly treated I remained with them all the dext day. I then had a chilly ride to West Liberty, and put up at Judge Burns's. They were just at dinner, and though I felt quite unwell, yet a cup of tea soon put me all right again. I was very much pleased with the Judge and his lady, and did not leave until next evening, when I rode out to Isaac Henry's, where I was housed up all next day on account of much rain.

Brother Randle's quarterly-meeting for West Liberty was held at Black Water. It was an interesting meeting, resulting in a few baptisms, and I had the satisfaction of being entertained at my brother R. W. Landrum's—a noble-hearted brother, with a kind family.

On Monday, the 21st of November, I rode with Brother Randle to John Prayter's, where I met with a kind reception; but Father Prayter, once a patient sufferer in his bed of affliction, was not to be seen. The messenger had come for him, and death had put an end to all his pains. For a great many years he had been blind and helpless from the effects of rheumatism; but I always found him cheerful, and perfectly resigned to the dispensations of Providence. May his bereaved companion and all his children meet him in that home on high where pain and suffering are never known! Tuesday, the 22d, I reached Dr. Herriford's, at the ford of Sandy, late in the evening, and of course had to stop. Sister Herriford was an old acquaintance, and a daughter of Gen. Ratliff, whose family used to treat me with so much kindness. O it was like being at home! and the Doctor showed me so much respect! And then I was so well pleased with their daughter Mary, a nice maiden, with good manners and a fine education. Wednesday, the 23d, I rode, in the evening, to Prestonsburg, and put up at John Friend's. He had changed very much in fifteen years, and seemed to be quite feeble. Sister Friend had passed away, and I trust she is numbered among the blessed. Thursday, the 24th, I dined at Mr. Freeze's, whose wife was an old acquaintance, and a daughter of Brother Vaughn. She treated me very kindly, and I was glad to see her so well provided for, and so much disposed to continue a soldier of the cross and a follower of the Lamb. That night Brother Daily's quarterly-meet-

ing commenced, and continued up to Sunday night. Timothy Paul, from Pikeville Circuit, was with us, and rendered acceptable service. We had a good meeting, with several baptisms. Monday, the 28th, I dined at the Widow Nesbitt's, and staid all night at the Widow Davidson's, where I met with Gen. Lacky, an old pilgrim, bringing forth fruit in old age, and standing firm on the rock of eternal truth. Tuesday, the 29th, I rode up to Father Layne's, where I met with a cordial greeting. I was glad to see Father and Mother Layne still in the land of the living, and as much as ever bound for the heavenly land. Their youngest daughter, who married William Boyd, of Bath county, was there on a visit with her husband, and we all had a social time together until dinner. I then proceeded on with Brother Paul, to the Widow Honaker's, another good resting-place.

Brother Paul's quarterly-meeting was held the next Saturday and Sunday, at Shelby Meeting-house, where I found a good home at Father May's. The weather was so inclement, and the waters so high, we had a small meeting. From there I returned, calling on old friends, and by the following Wednesday evening I reached Prestonsburg, where I put up at Brother Cooly's, a good home. Next morning was very cold and freezing, and Brother Ford, always ready to accommodate, fixed my horse's shoes for traveling over ice, and I set out for Brother Power's quarterly-meeting at Jackson, in Breathitt. A very cold and hazardous travel of a few days brought me, late Saturday evening, the

10th of December, to Jackson. I put up at Brother Sewell's, where I found Brother Power by a warm fire. I soon became pleased with him as a young man of much promise and pleasant manners. I preached twice on the Sabbath to interesting congregations.

On Monday, the 12th of December, I set out for home, and another rough and hazardous ride, over mountains and deep waters, brought me to Boonville about sunset, and as luck would have it I there met with Madison Cecil, who had not seen me for twenty years, and did not recognize me until I asked him if he had any good coffee at his house. He gave me a hearty hand-shake, and took me home with him, gave me a good supper, and a pleasant night's rest. Proceeding on my journey from there, I reached home Wednesday evening, and found all well. On Sunday, the 8th of January, 1860, I preached the funeral-sermon of Nancy Smithpeters, who died the day before.

Having made arrangements with the preachers on my District to hold the winter quarterly-meetings without me, provided the weather should prevent my getting to them, I only attended one on the second round. That was the quarterly-meeting for Irvin Circuit, held at Mount Tabor the second Saturday and Sunday in February, 1860. There I met with a great many old acquaintances, and was kindly entertained at uncle Henry Thomas's. When the meeting closed I rode down to Brother Gilby's, at Irvin; and after dinner I rode with Joshua Taylor to John Kimbrel's. Next day on to my mother's,

where I remained a few days, and then returned home.

The last Saturday in February I went to Father McNeill's, and attended the burial of the widow Barnett, who had so soon followed her husband to the grave. The following Tuesday, Brother Botner, being at our house, baptized our little James Andrew Bascom.

The first Sunday in March I went to Fielding Pitman's, and heard J. M. Burnet preach about the valley of dry bones. After dinner I returned home. The next Thursday I went with a part of my family to London, and that night we had a pleasant supper with Judge Pearl, who had just come from Rock Castle with his new wife.

Awhile before commencing my third round of quarterly-meetings I concluded to take my family to my mother's, in Clarke county, so that I might have them more convenient to my District.

On the fifth Sunday in April I went to Snow Creek, and preached the funeral-sermon of Jacob Gilbert, who was a pious member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The congregation was large, and at the close of my sermon Brother Zimmerman gave an exhortation, when we had a feeling time in paying our tribute of respect to one who was so much thought of in the community.

Joshua F. Taylor's quarterly-meeting for Irvin Circuit was held the first Saturday and Sunday in May, at Hardwick's Creek. I staid Saturday night at William Tyery's, a clever man, with serious impressions of becoming a Baptist preacher. The

congregation on the Sabbath was very large and well-behaved. It fell to my lot to preach the dedication-sermon of their new church, which I thought they intended calling "Dunaway's Chapel." I felt quite unwell, yet I had unusual liberty in preaching from Psalm lxxxiv. 1, 2. Many seemed to say in their hearts, "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!" Brother Taylor preached in the evening from 2 Cor. v. 1. I staid that night at William Mize's, a nice family, and was glad to see them with such a comfortable home. Next day I dined at William Battershull's, an old acquaintance, and then rode on to my mother's.

Brother Randle's quarterly-meeting was held at West Liberty the fourth Saturday and Sunday in May, 1860. We had the assistance of Brother Power, from Breathitt, and the people were pleased with his preaching. The congregation on the Sabbath was quite respectable. After preaching and the Lord's Supper, I dined with my old friend Waldick. I staid all night at Judge Burns's.

Monday I rode up to Elijah Prayther's, and found such a nice resting-place I remained till next morning, when I proceeded on my journey. By the last of the week I arrived at Brother Daily's quarterly-meeting, which was held in a vacant house near Father Layne's. There I met Brother Keith, who preached for us Saturday evening. Brother Paul was also in attendance, and labored with great zeal. We had a fine meeting. We were hospitably entertained at Father Layne's, and at Sister Hatcher's.

The following Saturday and Sunday Brother Paul's

quarterly-meeting was held at Sword's Chapel, near the Widow Honaker's. On the Sabbath the congregation was so large we had to go to the shade. A great many came forward to the communion-table; after which I baptized some children, and we had a joyful time.

The following Friday found me at the house of Brother Hyeronimus, where I met my dear Brother S. P. Chandler, whom I was glad to see. Next day he and his amiable wife went with me to Brother Power's quarterly-meeting at Maguire's School-house, in a fine neighborhood. I staid Saturday night at Anthony Thomas's. Sunday I preached to a very large congregation; administered the Lord's Supper, and baptized a few persons. Brother Power preached in the evening. We then rode down to Beatyville, and staid all night at Mr. Hill's. Next day I got a good dinner at Harrison Cockrell's, and then rode down to Irvin, and staid all night at Sidney Barns's. Tuesday evening I reached my mother's, and found all well.

Having a desire to hear my friend Wm. Rupard, whom I had known from his childhood, I went to Goshen the fourth Sunday in June, and heard him preach a strong Calvinistic sermon. I looked upon him as an interesting speaker, and was very much pleased with his candor and honesty.

The first Sunday in July I preached for Brother Hicks, at Mount Zion, and had a delightful time among my old friends, who were so glad to see me that several of them left money in my hand while shaking hands with me.

On the last Thursday in July I started to commence my fourth round of quarterly-meetings, and staid all night at Harrison Gill's, at Mud Lick, where I always found a kind welcome. Next day I dined at Eli Wills's, and then rode on to Spencer Hunt's. On Saturday Brother Conway's quarterly-meeting for Highland Mission commenced at John Ellington's, and closed Sunday evening, when I rode to Wm. Phillips's, and staid all night.

Brother Daily's quarterly-meeting was held at Prestonsburg on the first Saturday and Sunday in August. That was the last time I ever saw my good friend Lewis Mayo. He came expressly to see me, and to be with me at one more meeting. I hope we may at last meet in heaven.

On the following Saturday and Sunday Brother Paul's quarterly-meeting was held at Pikeville. I was too unwell to preach any, but I presided in the Quarterly Conference. When the meeting closed I thought it best to try and get to my family, and, consequently, I failed to attend Brother Power's quarterly-meeting at Jackson, the county-seat of Breathitt county. I made moderate rides, calling on good friends, and improving every day. On the third Sunday in August I reached Fort Chapel, near Camargo, in Montgomery county, where Brother Polly was carrying on a protracted-meeting. The people came together in crowds. At eleven o'clock Brother Dandy preached about the secret things belonging to God. I preached in the evening, and then went to Hayden Wiatt's, and staid all night. The next day, feeling much refreshed, I went back

to the chapel, and heard Brother Johnson, from Owingsville. At the request of Brother Polly I followed with an invitation for persons to join the Church, when two came forward. Brother Dandy preached in the evening, when three others joined. I then rode on to the Levy, and after an early supper at O. Smith's, I proceeded on to my mother's, and found my family all well.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

From the Fall of 1860 to the Fall of 1861—Conference at Newport—Left on the Superannuated List.

THE last Saturday in August, 1860, I dined with my family at the Widow Clarke's, in Schollsville, and then proceeded on to Mount Sterling and staid all night at Brother Lindsey's. Next day, as Brother Polly was quite unwell, he requested me to fill his pulpit at eleven o'clock. That night I heard a pretty good sermon from Brother Piersall.

Monday morning our horses were missing. I went in search of them, and found them not far from Lulbegrud Church, and there, in the church-yard, I saw a monument over the grave of Thomas Boon, whom I had known from the time I was a boy. I had often heard him preach, and had been frequently in his company, and I always looked upon him as a true pattern of piety. He was strict in his profession and orderly in his whole deportment, and for years he was the pastor of the churches at

Goshen and Lulbegrud, as well as other places. I was glad to see such a manifestation of love and respect shown to him by his people. I dined at Jack Dunaho's, and then returned to Mount Sterling, and spent a few days at Judge Moore's, whose wife claimed kin with mine, and we were sumptuously entertained. We then rode out to Thomas Gardner's, and had a pleasant visit. The following Sunday I went from mother's to Dunaway's, and preached the funeral-sermon of a Sister Osburn; and after dining at Willis Osburn's I went to Aunt Peggy Hisle's, where I always found a kind greeting.

I attended Joshua F. Taylor's quarterly-meeting, at Irvin, the second Saturday and Sunday in September. I met with a kind welcome at Dr. Daniel's. After love-feast Sunday morning I preached to a nice congregation and administered the Lord's Supper. I dined at Mr. Pigg's, and in the evening heard Brother Taylor preach his farewell sermon. Next day I rode on to my mother's, where I remained a few days.

The following Friday I dined with my family at Jackson Taul's, and staid all night at Marcus Evans's. Saturday we went to James Hall's, and Sunday I heard L. G. Hicks preach his farewell sermon at Mount Zion. I dined at Brother Gay's, and staid all night at Brother Furman's. Monday we went to Brother Benton's, where I found a good home in which to leave my family till I could go to Conference.

Tuesday I reached Paris in time to dine with

Brother and Sister Merritt at Brother Hearn's; and after dinner we took the cars and arrived at Covington in time for me to walk over to Newport, the seat of Conference. Brother Cunningham, in charge, sent me to a good home with Brother Ambrose, at William Bradley's, whose wife was the youngest daughter of my Uncle Francis Landrum; and often have I thought of their kindness to me. That night I heard Brother McFerrin preach on the subject of Repentance.

Wednesday morning Conference met in the basement of the Methodist church, and was opened by Bishop Early; and that evening I was in the Bishop's room, at Sister Parker's, with the Presiding Elders—Bruce, Harrison, Abbett, Robertson, Botner, and Shelman. At night I went to church, and heard Stephen Noland preach from "Suffer me first to go and bury my father."

Thursday morning met at half-past eight o'clock, and progressed finely with business. After spending the evening in the Bishop's room, I went to church, and heard a good sermon from A. H. Redford.

Friday, after getting through with the business of the day, we held at night our missionary-meeting, when we had addresses from McFerrin and Sehon. The next evening I went with Brother Ambrose over to Cincinnati, and supped at Brother Stone's, whose wife, Sally, was a daughter of my Uncle Francis Landrum. I then went to Brother Wilson's, who had married Amanda Landrum, and there I met Caroline and George Landrum, and I was

delighted with my cousins. Being in Cincinnati, I went Sunday morning with my cousins to Trinity Church and heard their new pastor, when we had a splendid time. After dining at Brother Stone's I returned to Newport and heard Brother Linn that night, when Bishop Early ordained the elders, Hiram P. Walker, George W. Smith, and James Randle.

The preachers admitted on trial during the Conference were John W. Zimmerman, Thos. J. Dodd, Jas. J. Johnson, Henry W. Abbett, Richard Brass, Josiah W. Fitch, and others. The appointments were read out by Bishop Early Wednesday night, September 26, and I was left on the superannuated list, and Brother Chamberlain appointed to my District.

Next day I made an early start with a crowd of preachers on the cars, and got to Paris in time to dine at Brother Hearn's again, and then the stage soon took me to Winchester, where I found my buggy ready to take me to my family at Marcus Evans's. Next day we went to my mother's, where we remained over the Sabbath.

Monday, October 1, 1860, I started with my family for our home in Laurel. Had the assistance of my old friend Pleasant Clawson, and by making a long drive we staid all night at Brother Armstrong's, near Kingston, in Madison county. Next evening we reached Sister Baugh's, where we got a good night's rest; and early next morning we landed at home, and found John McCammon and his family taking good care of our property.

The last Thursday in October I attended a prayer-meeting in London for the special benefit of our country, and, being requested, I preached on the occasion. Two weeks from that time I went to John Cloyd's and married his sister Susan to William Trogden, when we had quite a nice time.

The third Sunday in November, 1860, I preached the funeral-sermon of Abraham Baugh at his late residence. He was an upright, uniform Christian, and one of the leading members of the Baptist Church at Mount Pleasant. The congregation was large, and I had unusual liberty in preaching from Gen. xxv. 8. The following Thursday I rode over to the Widow Egan's and married her daughter Emily to Hezekiah Wilburn, and partook of a good supper.

I went to Humphrey Jackson's the second Sunday in December, and found his little son Sidney suffering very much with something like diphtheria, or putrid sore throat. The next day I was called on to attend his funeral; and in two weeks from that time, which was Christmas-day, I had to go to Brother Jackson's and preach the funeral-sermon of little Con, a sweet little boy, who died of the same disease that Sidney had; and he was buried in our family grave-yard, by the side of his brother Sidney. And then in one more week I was called to the same house to officiate in the funeral-service of Lee Jackson, infant son, who fell a victim to the same disease. It was a distressing time, but how consoling to parents the advice of our Saviour, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid

them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven!" About the middle of January, 1861, I visited Nimrod Gains, who had been helpless with rheumatism for a long time. But he appeared to be happy, and anxious to depart and be with Christ. He suffered only a few weeks longer, for about the middle of February I preached his funeral-sermon to a large congregation.

Being on a visit at my mother's, in Clarke, I preached for Brother Rand, at Mount Zion, the first Sunday in March, 1861. I dined at Robert Scoby's, and then went to Mount Sterling, and staid all night at Brother Lindsey's. The following Wednesday I dined at David Barrow's, and then returned to my mother's.

On Thursday I started home, and on the Sabbath I preached in Richmond for Brother Slavens, dined at Brother Wilkerson's, and then proceeded on to Brother Armstrong's. The next evening I reached home, and found all well.

On Thursday, April 4th, I went to Alexander Godsey's, and joined together in holy matrimony Mr. Lee Mahan and Mrs. Arabella Payne, and after a nice dinner I returned home.

The third Sunday in April I visited our kind neighbor William Patton, who was very much afflicted, but trusting in the Lord. He was a peaceable citizen, and a pious member of the Presbyterian Church.

About the middle of May I took a trip to Richmond, and spent a few days with my old friends; and was kindly received at Brother Wilkerson's,

Brother Wherrit's, Dr. McCrary's, and the Francis House. Immediately on my arriving at home I rode to Mr. Horn's, and married his daughter to Joseph Pedigo, and after supper I returned home; and the weather being unfavorable for traveling about, I remained at home several weeks. On the last Sunday in June, while at home reading some of Wesley's Sermons, I was delighted with his sermon on the death of Mr. Fletcher.

About the first of July, while the blazing comet was plainly to be seen in the north, I visited my mother once more, and the first Sunday I heard Brother Rand preach at Mount Zion. The following Tuesday I dined with Brother Polly and lady, at Younger Hisle's, and supped at Nelson Strode's. By the following Friday I reached home.

Sunday, July 14, I remained at home all day, reading in the Book of Martyrs, and contemplating the power of divine grace, and the benefits of that religion which can supply solid comforts when we die.

On Monday I rode over to Wesley Wells's at twelve o'clock, and celebrated the rite of matrimony between Mr. Oreas Horn and Miss Frances Pedigo, and after dinner returned home.

The last Saturday in July I took stage for the quarterly-meeting at Richmond, and that night I heard Brother Bruce preach, and after preaching I went with him and Brother Slavens to Brother Bourne's, where I was kindly treated. Next day, after love-feast, it fell to my lot to preach, and Brother Bruce administered the Lord's Supper. We dined

at the Hon. Curtis F. Burnham's, and supped at Brother Gilbert's; and that night Brother Bruce preached about being the sons of God.

On Monday I dined at my old friend Dean's, supped at Major Turner's, and staid all night at Brother Wilkerson's. Next morning I started early in the stage, breakfasted at Mr. Newland's, dined at Mr. Nelson's, and reached home awhile before night.

Toward the latter part of August I went to a quarterly-meeting at Bethel, and heard Brother Botner preach at eleven o'clock on Saturday, from "Will ye also go away?" etc.; and that evening Brother Mercer preached from one of the Psalms. Sunday was a nice day, and William Gragg preached about seeking first the kingdom of God, and his preaching was highly appreciated. Brother Botner then administered the Lord's Supper. At four o'clock Brother Mercer preached a lively sermon from "Whereas I was once blind, now I see," and we had a joyful time. Next day I went to Gray Johnson's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his aged mother.

We had some remarkably warm weather in September, 1861, and about the middle of the month I went to the Twin-branch School-house, and heard Joel Prewit preach one of his big sermons about the "Sure word of prophecy." I dined at Brother Buckel's, where I was very much pleased. After dinner I rode home.

The following Thursday I started to Conference, dined at James Ballard's, on the Big Hill, and staid all night at Kavanaugh Armstrong's. The next day

I passed through Richmond, and called at James Miller's for dinner; and being so well pleased, I remained all night, as there was a prospect of rain. Saturday I reached Winchester in time to dine at George Boon's, and had a pleasant time with old friends. After dinner I proceeded on to my mother's. Sunday I went to Younger Hisle's, where I met with T. J. Godbey, who had come from Bloomfield Circuit in company with a Brother Constantine, to assist in the funeral-exercises of Katharine McKinney, consort of John McKinney, of Madison county. She was the daughter of Younger and Martha Hisle, and I had known her from her infancy. She was early taught the fear of the Lord, and joined the Church while she was quite young; and many a good sermon she heard preached in her father's house, where the servants of God always found a cordial welcome. She was an amiable lady, a pious Christian, and highly esteemed by all who knew her, and she finally met death in holy triumph, leaving an affectionate husband and an infant boy to feel their loss. The congregation was very large, the house and yard being full. I preached from the text, "Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" Brother Godbey followed with a sermon from "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord," etc., and we had a shouting time, while her parents, and brothers, and sisters, and many of her relations and neighbors, felt like trying to meet her in heaven. Fully one-half of the congregation staid to dinner, and at four o'clock Brother Godbey preached another good ser-

mon, and Peyton Adams gave an exhortation. On Monday I rested at my mother's, and next day I put out with Brother Hisle for Paris, the seat of Conference. We dined at Father Hall's, and then traveled on and reached Paris awhile before sunset, and put up at Brother McClure's, where I met with a hearty welcome.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

From the Fall of 1861 to the Fall of 1862—Conference at Paris—On the Superannuated List.

CONFERENCE at Paris convened on Wednesday morning, September 25, 1861, and was opened at nine o'clock by Bishop Kavanaugh. When we adjourned for dinner I was told by Brother Spreuill, in charge, that he had fixed my home at a Brother Porter's. So I went on there, and found a first-rate home in a very religious Baptist family. That night I heard E. P. Buckner preach.

Thursday we met at half-past eight, and went on with business in peace and harmony. That night S. L. Adams preached a long sermon. Next night Stephen Noland preached about our Saviour being tempted of the devil. Saturday night we had a sermon from John R. Eads.

Sunday was a beautiful and lively day. After love-feast in the morning Bishop Kavanaugh preached, and ordained the deacons, and the most of them, if not all, were from the local ranks. In

the evening, after a sermon from G. W. Brush, Bishop Kavanagh ordained the elders, C. W. Miller, G. T. Gould, Joshua F. Taylor, John S. Cox, and Thomas V. Brown, local. At night it fell to Brother Buckner's lot to preach. Monday night we had a feeling time in commemorating the suffering and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. Tuesday night the appointments were read out by Bishop Kavanaugh, and I was left on the superannuated list again. I believe that Joseph T. Smith was the only one admitted on trial at that Conference. By Friday, October 4, I landed at home, and found all in usual health.

The fall of 1861 was attended with a great deal of rain and hot weather, so that I did not get out much from home; but about the middle of November I went to the Twin-branch School-house and preached, and baptized Martha and Eliza Buckles. After dining with the family I returned home. In four weeks from that time I preached at the same place, and got a good dinner at John Mardis's.

The next Sunday, December 22, hearing of the death of Margaret Pitman, the wife of John Pitman, I went to her burial, but the evening was so rainy and disagreeable, her burying was deferred till next morning, when we had a solemn time. Brother Pitman felt his loss so sensibly that he became very much affected, and the children, with broken hearts, could scarcely contain themselves. There was the dear mother, soon to be laid in the silent grave, no more to be seen by them in this world. O what a trying time!

Christmas-day found me at home in pretty good health. I was up early, ate a hearty breakfast, and felt thankful to the Lord for his mercies.

New-year's-day was warm for the time of year, and I felt like devoting my time wholly to Him who is so good to me.

The third Sunday in January, 1862, I went to Father McNeill's, and officiated in the burial-service of Katy Metcalf, the wife of Samuel Metcalf, and daughter of Reuben Galbard. She was a quiet lady, and much respected.

On Tuesday, March 11, 1862, our very affectionate and much esteemed Aunt Asenath Kerr was buried in our family grave-yard. She was somewhat advanced in years; and of her it might be said that she lived as becometh holiness. She was strictly pious, and strongly adhered to the Presbyterian Church, of which she claimed to be a member from her youth.

The last Sunday in March, while reading the "Sketches and Incidents; or, A Budget from the Saddle-bags of a Superannuated Itinerant," I was struck with the closing remarks of the chapter on "rejoicing always:" "What mind, not absolutely in a state of fatuity, can habitually meditate upon the great topics of revealed religion, and be miserable and driveling? Select any one of its essential doctrines, and you have what might be the text of an angel's study, and that study protracted through eternity. . What a conception is the character of its God! What a topic the Atonement! How full of confidence and assurance the truth of a special

providence! How relieving and consoling the fact of justification by faith! How sublime the resurrection! and how all-glorious the truth of immortality and eternal life! Christian, if the gospel is true, God, even God, loves you. His Son died for you; angels guard you; devils quail before you; death drops his scepter at your approach. Time will grow oblivious and worlds waste into nothingness while you but pass through your intellectual infancy. Lift up your hands, then, and bless the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ."

The first Sunday in April I had a pleasant visit at Jonah Lilburn's; and on Friday, May 2, I rode over to Benjamin Swanner's, and preached the funeral-sermon of John Slagle. The following Sunday I remained at home all day, reading the Life of Thomas Ware, which to me was very interesting and instructive. The next Sunday I spent very pleasantly at Major Owens's.

On Wednesday, the 14th—my birthday, and a beautiful day—I was sent for in the evening to visit Mrs. Gray Johnson, who was supposed to be at the point of death. I found her very low, but firmly trusting in the Lord, and perfectly resigned to the dispensation of Providence. Friday, the 16th, I went to Frank Porter's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his little child, when we had a feeling time. The first Saturday in June I visited James Allen, who was lying very low, and expecting to die soon. He seemed to be very desirous to have a complete interest in the Saviour. I encouraged him to look by faith to the Lamb of Calvary, and I

trust that while he said, "Here, Lord, I give myself to thee," he heard said to him, "Thy faith hath made thee whole." He died on Monday, and next day I preached his funeral-sermon to weeping friends; and while we all felt that we had lost a good neighbor, his wife and children felt that they had sustained an irreparable loss.

Thursday, July 3, 1862, I started on a visit to my mother, and staid all night at William Burnett's, in Madison. They were old acquaintances, and we had not met for some years. Next day I dined at John W. Francis's, and then rode on to Richmond, and staid all night at P. Ballard's. On Saturday I dined at Brother Crosswhite's, near Fox Town, and staid all night in Winchester at Brother Rand's. Next day, which was the first Sunday in July, I preached for Brother Rand at Mount Zion, and had a good time among my old friends. After dining at Brother Benton's, I rode on to my mother's, where I met with my brother Albert, and two of brother Francis's daughters, Ann and Eliza, who had come on a visit from Illinois, and for several days we had a nice time together among our old neighbors. Friday, the 18th, I went to see James Quishionbury, who was in a state of prostration from a long spell of sickness, and seemed to be drawing near to eternity. He was a useful citizen, a kind husband, a tender father, and much respected by his neighbors. I dined at Thompson Powel's, an old acquaintance, and then returned to my mother's. By the following Tuesday I landed at home.

The weather during the latter part of July, and all through August, was very hot, and being in a feeble state of health, I remained at home nearly all the time.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

From the Fall of 1862 to the Fall of 1863—Conference at Flemingsburg—Continued on the Superannuated List.

FRIDAY, September 12, 1862, I rode over to Ephraim Gains's, and preached the funeral-sermon of the Widow Gains, who had so soon followed her husband, Nimrod Gains, to that house appointed for all living. She was a good woman, and left several orphaned children to grieve for her.

The following Wednesday was the day that Conference was to meet at Flemingsburg, but, in consequence of family affliction, I could not leave home, though I was anxious to attend.

Sunday, 21st, while at home, I read several sermons in the "Southern Pulpit." All were good; but I was especially entertained and affected by the funeral-sermon of Bishop Capers, by Bishop Pierce.

The first Sunday in October I dined at Brother Garland's. I then went to Gray Johnson's, and preached the funeral-sermon of Mrs. Johnson, when we had a feeling time. The first Sunday in November I visited the sick at the Widow Pitman's, and found her son Madison, or Matt, as he was called, very low. He only lived three weeks longer. He was a clever

youth, and will be very much missed in the family, as well as in the community.

The year 1863 set in with beautiful weather, and we had a mild January. On Monday, February 2, 1863, our dear mother, Sarah C. Pearl, was buried in our family grave-yard, by the side of her husband, who had preceded her nearly twenty years. She was a lady of fine habits, a professor of Christianity, and maintained a pious character. When the coffin was opened at the grave for her neighbors and friends to see her face for the last time, I made the following remarks: "What a good mother she has been! how long she has been spared with her children! how kind, how tender, how affectionate, how fond of her children, and how anxious to have them around her to the last! But she has closed her eyes in death, and we will not sorrow as others who have no hope; but if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." I then read the burial-service, and all was soon over.

The following Thursday I rode over to Mr. Swanner's, and united together in holy matrimony Samuel Parsley and Emiliza Swanner. We had a very agreeable time, and a nice supper. The next Thursday I joined together in holy matrimony Baker Laws and Laura Gains, when we had another nice supper.

Sunday, February 15, I preached at Father McNeill's. Next day I went to London, and staid all night at Mr. Hardin's. On Tuesday I preached the funeral-sermon of John Bunton, to a large congre-

gation, in the court-house. He was an amiable young man, with a splendid education; an acceptable member of the Church, and the pride of his mother and sisters. I had considerable liberty in preaching, and I felt that the meeting was profitable.

The following Sunday I preached at George P. Brown's, for the special benefit of his father, Leroy Brown, an old soldier of the cross. He had been a faithful member of the Church, and he felt that he would soon be called to the Church on high.

The last Sunday in March, 1863, I went to John Pitman's, and preached the funeral-sermon of his wife, who had been dead several months. I read to the congregation the following, which was furnished me by her husband: "Margaret Ellen Pitman was born in Knox county, Ky., October 27, 1821, and was married October 17, 1844, and died December 21, 1861. She was taken sick on Sunday night, December 15. Her disease, typhoid fever, probably was brought on by too much exertion and care in waiting on her children, who had all been sick for two weeks with the measles. I never thought of a fatal termination of her disease until the very day of her death. When I saw that she was apparently sinking fast, I asked her if she knew how bad she was. She answered, 'Yes.' I inquired, 'If now called away, are you prepared to go?' She answered promptly, 'O yes;' and then charged me to take care of our children, and meet her in heaven. Dr. Doak, being present, held prayers at her request. After this she sank rapidly, and her breathing being difficult, she conversed but little. But no word of

hers showed that she feared death, but all showed that she had full faith in a blissful immortality, the boundless mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ. She had been a consistent member of the Church from 1843 up to the day of her death. She loved God's people and the Church, and was a constant attendant as a communicant, wherever she went. In 1856 she was made a life-member of the Missionary Society by contributions from the Church at Bethel. She was faithful and true in the walks of life, and her memory will ever be cherished by her husband and children, whose hearts have been made desolate by her loss. But we have a blessed hope, for our God hath said, 'Be thou faithful until death, and I will give thee a crown of life.' "

Next day I went to Aunt Jane Litton's, to baptize James Morgan Bunton, who was lying very low with the consumption, and expecting every day to be his last; but he said his Lord was with him, and he was ready to go. We had a melting time while I dedicated him to God in holy baptism.

The first Sunday in April, 1863, found me at home with my books, and reading "Flavel on Christ Knocking at the Door." On Thursday, the 16th, I went to Jimmie Moore's, and united in holy matrimony Elbert Andres and Elizabeth Moore, when we had a pleasant time and a nice dinner.

Sunday, 19th, I was still at home, reading the Lectures of a Mr. Fletcher, when I noticed particularly his language in reference to the case of Hagar and Ishmael. He says: "O how Ishmael revived when the water was applied to his lips! His life, strength,

liveliness, returned to him. O what a change, what a sudden change, will be produced upon you when you receive Christ! That moment you shall become a new creature. New life, new strength, new light, new joy, will enter into your soul. Should this change take place, you will be able to sing:

Jesus is all my soul can crave,
A fountain rich and free:
My health, my strength, my life in death,
In war my victory;
He is my light and liberty,
My refuge and my fort;
He's my salvation and my shield,
When Satan throws his dart."

The first Saturday in May I went to Major Owens's to attend the burial of his daughter Martha, who had died happy, and was much lamented. She had been married but a short time to William Loveless, but was called away from her young husband, father and mother, brothers and sisters, who seemed to take her death very hard; for she was the pride of the family, and greatly beloved.

Next day was a very rainy day, and for several days we had cool and damp weather.

On Monday, May 11, 1863, I started to Clarke to visit my aged mother. I reached Vienna next day in time for dinner, and called at Brother Rucker's, where I met with a kind welcome. Sister Rucker seemed to be as glad to see me as any one I had met for some time. After dinner I proceeded on to my mother's, and found her quite feeble.

Thursday, 14th, was my birthday, making me

sixty years old. I ate a hearty dinner with my mother and my sister Louisa and her two children, and that evening I weighed one hundred and forty pounds at Schollsville. The next day I dined with Nelson Strode and his wife at Mason Morris's, when we had a social time together.

On Saturday, 16th, Brother J. L. Gragg's quarterly-meeting commenced at Providence, near Kiddville. The Presiding Elder, John C. Harrison, preached at eleven o'clock, and we staid all night together at Younger Hisle's. He preached again on the Sabbath, and we dined together at Peyton Adams's, Esq. Brother Adams and his wife were members of the Baptist Church, but unusually friendly, and I thought they possessed that charity which "suffereth long and is kind."

The following Tuesday I dined at James Barnett's, who married Martha Ware, the only daughter of my sister Elizabeth. There I met with her grandmother Ware, an old acquaintance, and had quite a pleasant visit. I supped that evening at Mother Garner's, and found her and her daughter Lucinda still on their way to the heavenly land. I had known them a long time, and we were glad to meet once more on earth and talk about loving Jesus and getting home to heaven where friends shall never part again.

Thursday, 21st of May, I preached at my mother's in the evening, when we had a fine congregation and a good meeting. I suppose it was the last sermon my mother ever heard, and at the close of preaching, while the congregation sung, "We'll

wait till Jesus comes, and we 'll be gathered home," she appeared to be in a state of joy and transport like one ready to take wings and fly away and be at rest. I never can forget the glory that beamed in her countenance on that occasion.

On Saturday I made a start for home, and being so well pleased at Brother Rucker's, at Vienna, I called and dined with the family, and then proceeded on to Brother Crook's. Next day I preached for F. T. Johns, in Crooksville Seminary, and staid all night at James Cornelison's, a friendly Baptist with a kind family. The next evening I landed at home.

On Sunday, the last day of May, I heard the Brother Asbels preach the funeral-sermon of H. T. Jackson. He was a brother-in-law I highly esteemed; a kind-hearted man, with an agreeable disposition; a professed follower of the Lord Jesus Christ, and much respected in the community. At his death his wife and children felt they had sustained a great loss. About this time I commenced reading Ralston's Elements of Divinity, a book which in my opinion well deserves the perusal and study of every minister of the gospel, old and young.

On Monday, June 22, I went to Lilbun Parsley's, and preached the funeral-sermon of an infant, when we had a solemn time. The following Sunday I preached at Bethel, and dined at Brother Garland's, where I always found a cordial welcome.

The last Sunday in July I had a large congregation at Warren's Grove; and after dining at John Allen's I rode home.

The first Tuesday in August I commenced a school at the late residence of the Widow Gains, deceased; and for a few weeks we had a nice time, and a good school.

Receiving a letter from my brother Stephen informing me that our dear mother was dangerously ill, and not expecting to survive much longer, I started to see her on Saturday, August 15, 1863; and by eleven o'clock next day I reached Texas, where I found F. T. Johns engaged in a warm protracted-meeting, which seemed to be attracting the whole community, and many were being translated out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of Christ. I preached for him, and dined at the Rev. Peyton Adams's; and a shower of rain so detained me that I preached again at three o'clock, and then rode on to John McKinney's. Next day I crossed over to Clarke county, and dined at Brother Duckworth's, and then rode on to my mother's, and found her alive and glad to see me. It was evident that her sun of life was fast declining, and was soon to set in night; but her hopes were pure and reviving, and rising to fairer worlds of light. We watched over her from day to day, until the following Monday, when about three o'clock she sweetly fell asleep in the arms of Jesus. O what a good mother she was! How kind, and tender, and affectionate! How smoothly, and quietly, and gently, and peacefully, she did move on through life! How careful to depart from evil, and how ready to "seek peace and pursue it!" Though called to suffer greatly at the close of life, yet how patient and resigned!

The next day, which was the 25th of August, was a rainy day, yet a great many of her neighbors and relations attended her burial. Brother Chamberlin was present, and read a portion of the word of God, and offered up an appropriate prayer. She was then conveyed to the grave-yard and laid in the dark grave, by the side of her dear husband, there to remain till the last loud trump shall sound and bid our kindred rise. As I walked from the grave I could not but say in my heart, Farewell, dear mother! "Thou art gone to the grave, but we will not deplore thee;" but by the grace of God we will try to meet thee in heaven!

My mother—whose given name was Martha—was commonly called Betsey. She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Bibb, and was born in Louisa county, Virginia, July 29, 1779. She was married, in the same county, to Reuben Landrum, April 7, 1801; and in the spring of 1811 they settled in Clarke county, Kentucky. Their house soon became a home for the preachers and a sanctuary for the Lord. My mother was remarkable for her smooth temper and quiet disposition. She was much respected and highly esteemed by all with whom she associated, and I do not think any one ever doubted her true piety. At the death of my father she was left in good circumstances, with a comfortable home, where she was tenderly cared for by her son Stephen, and her grandson Richard Ware; and two old servants, Cager and Silva, deserve great praise for their faithfulness in seeing to her interest, and waiting upon her to the very last.

She lived to the age of eighty-four years and twenty-six days, retaining her reason, and hearing, and her Christian piety up to the day of her death, which was August 24, 1863.

On Wednesday, 26th, I dined with Brother and Sister Chamberlin at Younger Hisle's, and then rode to Vienna, and staid all night at Brother Rucker's. By Friday evening I landed at home.

But in two weeks from that time I had to return to Clarke as administrator on my mother's estate, and the second Sunday in September I preached at Ephesus to a great many old friends. I dined at Nathan Edmonson's, and staid all night at Nelson Strode's, where I was agreeably entertained.

At my mother's sale the property sold well. The auctioneer was Pleasant Bush, and the clerk was John Conkright. Every thing went off pleasantly, and about right. As soon as the sale was over I returned home again.

CHAPTER XL.

From the Fall of 1863 to the Fall of 1864—Conference at Shelbyville—Still on the Superannuated List.

CONFERENCE was held at Shelbyville, September, 1863; and as I had other matters to attend to in consequence of my mother's death, I was deprived of the privilege of being present. But it seems that Bishop Kavanaugh presided, and Daniel Stevenson was Secretary. W. F. Taylor was the only

one admitted on trial, and was appointed with Brother Chamberlin to Winchester Circuit. I was continued on the superannuated list.

After spending some time at my school in our neighborhood, as I had so much business to attend to in Clarke county, I thought it best to take my family to that county. Hence, the first Sunday in December I preached at Father McNeill's, where we had a kind of farewell-meeting with our old neighbors. Father McNeill was lying very low, and expecting his days on earth were about numbered, and we had an affecting time at parting. He thought, and so did I think, that we should never meet again in this world, but we felt like meeting in the heavenly land. For a great many years he had been a strict and devoted member of the Church, and was looked upon as a model steward, which office he held for a long time. His house was always open and free for the servants of God. I regarded him and Mother McNeill, and all the family, as my best friends.

The following Tuesday, having rented out our farm to Henderson Lilburn, we made a start to Clarke, and had the assistance of our neighbor, John Tankisley, with his four-horse wagon; and by Friday evening we reached Boonsborough, and met with a cordial welcome at Mr. Stevens's. Next evening we landed at my old friend Isaac Wills's just in time to unload before a heavy shower of rain, and felt truly thankful that the weather had favored us so much in our trip, and that we had such good friends to take us in.

Sunday I went to Ephesus, and heard Dr. Dillard preach, and found a good many old acquaintances ready to welcome me among them.

Wednesday, December 16, I took my family on a visit to John W. Hunt's, where we were kindly received; and while I was there spending a few days I rode one day to Ben Wills's, and attended the funeral-service of an infant. I got a good dinner at Oliver Evans's.

Tuesday, 22d, I went with my family to Preston Hedge's, where we were comfortably entertained a few days. On the last Saturday in December we, by the permission of George Fox, moved into a vacant house, near Ephesus Church; and there we remained about three years, and felt ourselves surrounded with the best of neighbors. As to George Fox and his family, they were as obliging to us as we could have desired.

The year 1864 set in very cold, and we had a tolerably hard winter. On Wednesday, February 17, I had a cold ride to Winchester, where I preached the funeral-sermon of my old friend Marcus Evans, who died in great peace at North Middletown, and was brought to Winchester to be buried in the cemetery. He was a liberal-hearted man, an obliging neighbor, and, for a great many years, a pious member of the Church. He has left an affectionate wife and several children to grieve after him. Brothers Chamberlin and Taylor were in attendance, and we had a solemn time. I staid all night at the parsonage, and next day I dined at Sister Johnson's; and then had a rough ride out home.

The last Sunday in February I went to quarterly-meeting at Mount Zion, and was glad to meet Brothers Bruce, Chamberlin, and Taylor around the Lord's-table, and commemorate the sufferings and death of our Lord Jesus Christ once more with my Mount Zion friends.

I spent the first Sunday in March at the Widow Susan Evans's, where I found a kind family. The next Sunday I heard Nathan Edmonson preach at Ephesus, on a funeral occasion.

The first Sunday in April I heard Brother Rash preach at Ephesus, and was pleased with him as a preacher and as a Christian gentleman. That evening I visited the sick at the poor-house and found Mr. McKinney very low with consumption, but resigned to his fate. I was very much pleased with the Hampton family, and after that I frequently visited them, and preached occasionally to the inmates of the poor-house.

The third Sunday in April I went with W. F. Taylor to Buckeye, and preached for him, and dined with him at Younger Hisle's. Next Sunday while at home reading the Life of Joseph Benson, I noted down the following of his own views, which I thought would do for others to meditate upon. He says: "I am convinced that temporal things are comparatively nothing, that eternal things are all; and that, consequently, my chief business is to secure the salvation of my own soul. I believe one great cause of my having lived so little to God has been that my excessive application to study has prevented me from my duly attending to private

devotions. I have studied, I doubt not, with an intent to glorify God by being more useful to others, but my own soul demands my greatest attention."

The following Tuesday I went to Winchester, and had a settlement with the county judge, Taylor, and I became much attached to him. I staid all night at B. Turner's. Next day I went to Lexington, and dined at Brother Shaw's, and that night I heard Dr. Bright preach a solemn sermon about gaining the world and losing the soul. I staid at J. L. Elbert's, and next evening I arrived at home.

My wife went with me the first Sunday in May to Mount Zion, where I preached at eleven o'clock; and after a good dinner at Captain Piersall's we returned home.

Saturday, 14th, my birthday. I thought about the pleasure I had twelve months ago in dining with my dear mother, but now resting from her labors, while her works do follow her. Next day I heard Brother Chamberlin preach at Buckeye.

On Monday, May 16, 1864, I preached the funeral-sermon of my old friend Thornton Wills, while he was lying a corpse in the house where he had lived a great many years, and where he brought up a large and respectable family of children; where the servants of God had often been fed, and where many good meetings had been held. He had been spared to a good old age, had his ups and downs in the world, and toward the latter part of his life he was greatly afflicted with rheumatism; but he suffered like a hero, and the nearer he approached the

final conflict the more he felt like triumphing, and saying, with the poet,

Fearless of hell and ghastly death,
I'd break through every foe;
The wings of love and arms of faith
Would bear me conqueror through.

The last Sunday in May I went to quarterly-meeting at Wool's Chapel, and heard Brother Bruce preach a good sermon about the set time to favor Zion. I dined at Brother Tuggle's, and preached at three o'clock, and staid all night at Brother Owens's; and then home.

While at home the first Sunday in June, I spent the day in reading a book styled "The Speedy Coming of Christ," by J. L. Waller. The next Sunday I preached at Ephesus, and was followed by a Brother Arvine.

The next Sunday I heard Marcus L. King preach in Lexington, and dined with him at Dr. Bright's. I supped at Sister Gunn's, and staid all night at Brother Dandy's, the station-preacher.

The last Sunday in June I preached for Brother Rash at the new Lulbegrud Church, and on my return I dined at a Brother White's, a very nice family living on Lulbegrud.

The first Sunday in July, 1864, I was at home reading "Methodism in Earnest," and I was impressed with the comment of the author on "serving the Lord with fear." He says: "Your serving him doth not glorify him unless it be done with gladness. A Christian's cheerful looks glorify

God. We glorify God by walking cheerfully. It is a glory to God when the world sees a Christian hath that within him that makes him cheerful in the worst of times," etc.

On Friday, the 15th, I rode over to Thompson Powel's, and heard William Rupard preach the funeral-sermon of Mother Fox, an old disciple. The congregation was large, and Brother White closed with an exhortation. I dined at John Duckworth's, and was very much pleased. The following Sunday I went to Buckeye, and heard W. F. Taylor preach to a fine congregation. After dining at Franklin Ramsey's, I returned home, and heard Brother Taylor preach at Ephesus.

The first Sunday in August I went to Mount Zion, and heard Brother Shelman preach at eleven and at three o'clock. I staid all night with him at Brother Scoby's, and found him very companionable. Next day we went back to Mount Zion, where the meeting was protracted up to the next Wednesday week, during which time Brother Shelman preached every day. I preached three times, W. F. Taylor twice, Brother Green once, and Joseph Ramsey once. It was an interesting meeting, and resulted in several additions to the Church, and the baptism of six persons.

The following Tuesday I rode to my brother Stephen's, who lives at the old homestead. I visited the family grave-yard, where my parents are sleeping in their graves. Just twelve months had passed since my mother breathed her last. How solemn I felt! and yet how animating when I

thought of the resurrection, when their bodies, arrayed in glorious grace, shall come forth to a happy immortality, and we shall dwell together around the throne of God forever!

CHAPTER XLI.

From the Fall of 1864 to the Fall of 1865—Conference at Maysville—Vienna Circuit.

I STARTED to Conference at Maysville Sunday evening, September 4, 1864, and staid all night at Lewis Debard's, in Mount Sterling. Next morning I took stage, in company with Brothers Vanmeter, Smith, and Gragg, dined at Flemingsburg, and reached Maysville in the evening, and staid all night at Brother Griffith's, old acquaintances, who once lived near Mount Sterling. Tuesday Brother Sedwick, in charge, told me that he had fixed my home at Dr. Phister's, and a pleasant home it was, where I was comfortably entertained during the Conference. That night I heard Brother Rand preach from "Thy kingdom come."

Wednesday Conference met at nine o'clock in the Methodist Church, and J. C. Harrison presided equal to a Bishop. That evening I heard Orson Long preach from the first two verses of the twelfth chapter of Hebrews.

Thursday Conference met at half-past eight, and adjourned for dinner at half-past twelve. I heard

Brother Messick preach a good sermon at three o'clock from "Search the Scriptures." That night S. X. Hall gave us some sensible ideas about "Greater works than these shall he do." Next evening I heard Brother Hoffman preach a very impressive sermon from "Strive to enter in at the strait gate." On Saturday evening Brother Poage preached about the Christian's Rock, and made us feel like rejoicing in the God of our salvation.

Sunday morning we had a good love-feast, after which Brother Hiner preached from "Let patience have her perfect work." Monday night our appointments were read out by Brother Eads, and though my name was continued on the superannuated list, yet I was appointed to Vienna Circuit, in Clarke county, which was very convenient to me.

Tuesday, the 13th, I started for home, and had a crowded stage. I reached Mount Sterling about dark, and staid all night at Lewis Debard's, with J. L. Gragg and his brother James. Early next morning we took the Winchester stage, and seven miles and a half brought us to Hezekiah Benton's, where we called for breakfast, and met with a kind reception. After breakfast Brother Benton furnished me with a horse, and I soon reached home, finding all well.

The third Sunday in September I went to Mount Zion, and preached the funeral-sermon of Mother Hall, an old and tried friend. She was the wife of Father James Hall, a man firm in his Christian principles, and strongly devoted to the cause of Methodism. They had long lived together in the service of God, and many a preacher has been kindly en-

tertained at their house, which for years was a sanctuary for the Lord. A few years previous to her death they moved to Illinois, and I think settled near Decatur. There Mother Hall finished her course in holy triumph—there she was buried, and there her funeral-sermon was preached by Brother Hiner. But it was thought proper to have it preached also at Mount Zion, where she had been a member for a great many years. Father Hall was present, and we had a large congregation, and a feeling meeting. I dined at Mr. Sudduth's, with Father Hall, and then rode on home.

The following Saturday I dined at Brother Benton's, and then rode down to the Judy place, and preached the funeral-sermon of Brother Gifford, who had been called away in the prime of life while bidding fair for usefulness, and while much needed in the Church, in the community, and especially in his family. But his death was triumphant and victorious. His wife was the daughter of George Hardman, a man of deep piety and respectability.

Saturday, the first day of October, 1864, I went to the Cumberland Presbytery, at Sugar Ridge, and heard a Brother Caldwell preach a good sermon from "Love is the fulfilling of the law." Next day I had a disagreeable ride, in consequence of high water, to Wools's Chapel, and after dining at Brother Owens's, I returned home.

The third Sunday in October I preached at Buckeye, and got a good dinner at George Tracy's. The following Saturday I rode, in company with Simpson Wills, to Simpson Brock's, where we staid

all night, in company with Asa Wright, a nice man and popular school teacher. Next day I went to Martin Brock's, where I found a large congregation, to whom I preached the funeral sermon of Mother Brock, an old saint. She was the daughter of William Wright, who was a prominent local preacher in Clarke county for a great many years. Her husband, John Brock, still survives her, and is tenderly cared for by his son Martin. Though so infirm that he is almost helpless, yet he is strong in faith, and expects soon to meet his dear companion in the home of the blessed. Father George Roberts, whom I was glad to see, was present, and gave a warm exhortation, when we had a joyful time. After dinner I rode home with Simpson Wills, who had such a kind family I was always fond of visiting them.

The following Friday I went to see my old friend Isaac Wills, and found him near death's door, but firmly trusting in the Lord. Next day I visited Hezekiah Benton, an excellent man, who was in a state of prostration from bleeding at the lungs, and expected soon to be called away from his dear companion and precious children. But he felt an assurance "that if the earthly house of this tabernacle was dissolved, he has a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Monday, the last day of October, 1864, I attended the funeral-service of my much-esteemed friend Isaac Wills, who died in great peace the day before. I preached from Heb. xii. 1, 2. Joseph Ramsey then made some remarks from "Of whom the whole

family in heaven and earth is named." He was followed by Nathan Edmondson, from "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest." We had a feeling time, and I felt that in the death of Isaac Wills I had lost a friend indeed, one on whom I could rely at any time. I have great hopes that he is now resting with the friends of Jesus, and that we shall one day meet where friends shall never part again.

On the second Sunday in November I preached at Dunaway's; dined at Brother Gravitt's, and staid all night at Henry Laurence's. The next Sunday I had a fine congregation at Buckeye, and got a good dinner at George Tracy's.

My first quarterly-meeting was held on the last Saturday and Sunday in November, at Winchester, in connection with W. F. Taylor's quarterly-meeting. Brother Bruce, Presiding Elder, and Brother Hiner were in attendance, and we had a profitable meeting. I was agreeably entertained at Ben Turner's. Next day was court-day, and a great many people were in town. I dined at the Widow Sally Evans's, and then rode out home.

The first Sunday in December I preached at Wools's Chapel. After dining at Wesley Owens's, I rode to Winchester, and heard Bishop Kavanaugh preach about waiting patiently for the Lord. I staid at Sister Stockton's. The following Sunday was so cold and stormy, with an abundance of snow, I could not get to my appointment at Dunaway's, but I visited John W. Hunt, who was sinking fast under consumption, but resigned to the will of God.

On the third Sunday in December I had a good meeting among the Hisles, and a good dinner at my brother Stephen's. The following Friday I visited John W. Hunt, and found him in great gloom; but he sent for me next morning, when I found him happy in the presence of the Lord, who had dispersed his gloom, and given him peace of mind.

Sunday was Christmas-day, and a precious day with Brother Hunt, who appeared to be in a state of ecstasy, with a hope well grounded and firmly fixed on the great atonement.

January 1, 1865, I visited Aunt Aggy Wills, who had lately become a lonesome widow, but blessed with a good home, and with bright prospects of a glorious home in heaven after awhile.

The following Sunday I preached at Dunaway's. When I returned home I heard of the death of my friend John W. Hunt. On Tuesday, January 10, I attended his funeral-service; and though the day was cool and rainy, yet the attendance was large and crowded. In the congregation were six preachers—W. F. Taylor, William Rupard, T. J. Wills, Nathan Edmondson, George Broadus, and myself. Brother Broadus preached a good sermon from Psalm xxxix. 4. We had a solemn time, and felt that the community had lost a liberal-hearted citizen, his amiable wife an affectionate husband, and his three interesting children a devoted father.

Our second quarterly-meeting was held at Mount Zion the third Saturday and Sunday in February, when, under the preaching of Brother Bruce, we had a time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord.

On the first Sunday in March I had a muddy ride to Wools's Chapel, and preached to a small congregation. I dined at Zack Owens's, and then returned home. The next Sunday, on my way to Dunaway's, I called to see Nelson Bush, an old soldier of the cross, and a member of the Baptist Church. He was very sick and feeble, but resigned to the will of God, and waiting with patience for his Lord and Master to say to him, "It is enough, come up a little higher."

Our third quarterly-meeting was held at Wools's Chapel on the second Saturday and Sunday in May. I staid Saturday night with Brother Bruce at Wm. Owens's, sr., and we felt ourselves among old-fashioned Methodists. Sister Owens was very feeble, and much afflicted, but she could say, with the poet:

I suffer out my three-score years,
Till my Deliverer come,
And wipe away his servant's tears,
And take his exile home.

On the last Sunday in May I had a large congregation at Henry Brooks's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of James Oliver.

The last Sunday in June found me at London, where I had been called to preach the funeral-sermon of my highly-esteemed brother-in-law, Mark Hardin. He was a generous-hearted man, full of benevolence, and always ready to assist the needy. He was a kind husband, a tender father, and provided well for his family. I ever regarded him as a warm friend of mine. The congregation was large,

and I had unusual liberty in preaching. Brother Botner was present, and administered the Lord's Supper. He also preached at four o'clock, after which we supped together at Brother Doak's. I staid all night at Sister Hardin's, my wife's youngest sister, who had been lately left a lonely widow, with five sprightly children, and a comfortable home.

The following Tuesday I preached at Mother McNeill's, for her special benefit. She was lying very low, and soon expected to depart this life. But her prospects for heaven were bright, and she was looking forward to the time when in glory she should meet her husband, who had preceded her only a year or two.

By the following Saturday evening I arrived at Thomas Ogden's, in Clarke county, where I was kindly received. Next day I preached at Wools's Chapel, and after dining at Brother Tuggle's, I rode on home.

The second Sunday in July I preached at Dunaway's, and dined at Brother Patrick's. On the following Friday the pupils of Cyrus Boon, who was a very popular teacher, and was teaching school at that time in the Jefferson Seminary, met at Ephesus, where they passed an interesting examination. The audience was large, and the scholars performed admirably well, and I thought the teacher justly deserved patronage.

I had a large congregation the fourth Sunday in July at Jack Brock's, where I preached the funeral-sermon of an infant. Brother Sams was in attendance, and we had a lively meeting.

On the fifth Sunday in July W. F. Taylor and myself commenced a meeting at Wools's Chapel, among the Owenses, and it became so interesting that we protracted it over a week: It was a refreshing season, resulting in fifteen additions to the Church, and the baptism of several persons, some of them by immersion. I had a pleasant time in visiting the various families in the community.

Thursday, August 10, I went to Anthony Hornback's, and performed the rite of matrimony between James Harvey Boon, Esq., and Amanda Hornback, in the presence of a respectable company.

The next Saturday quarterly-meeting commenced at Winchester, and closed Sunday night. Brother Slavens was with us, and Sunday evening he immersed some young men in a pond. The following Wednesday I heard Brother Bruce preach on a funeral occasion at Dunaway's, and I staid all night with him at Brother Grinstead's. Some time after that I rode over to the Widow Scudder's, in Madison county, and preached the funeral-sermon of a Sister Fowler, to a large and attentive congregation.

CHAPTER XLII.

From the Fall of 1865 to the Fall of 1866—Conference at Covington—Madison Circuit—Conference at Winchester—The Close.

BISHOP KAVANAUGH presided at the Conference

in Covington from Wednesday morning, September 6, 1865, up to Thursday, September 14. I was furnished with a pleasant home at a Brother Ward's. James C. Morris was admitted on trial at that Conference. Newton G. Berryman was received as a transfer from Missouri, and was appointed to Lexington District. J. W. Fitch was appointed to Winchester and Mount Zion Station, and I was appointed to Madison Circuit. Paul H. Hoffman was my Presiding Elder, and he held our first quarterly-meeting at Providence, in connection with the quarterly-meeting for Richmond Station. The preaching-places for Madison Circuit were Green's Chapel, David Campbell's, Crooksville, Texas, and Pace's Chapel. It was a pleasant four-weeks' circuit, and I had a nice time among my old Madison friends. I was truly glad to meet with old Mother Ballard, at whose house I used to preach thirty years ago, in her husband's life-time. She was living at her son Austin Ballard's, advanced in years and weak in body, but strong in faith, and holding fast to that religion which she has enjoyed so long, standing on the brink of the grave, looking across Jordan, and expecting soon to be with her dear companion among the saints in glory. I could not but think of the time,

When far beyond this mortal shore
We'll meet with those who are gone before,
And shout to think we've gained the day
By marching in the good old way.

And old Brother and Sister Harbor, whose house

has long been a welcome home for the preachers, still in the land of the living, holding up their heads with courage bold, and feeling that their redemption is drawing nigh, when they, with the ransomed of the Lord, shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, where they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. I was glad to find their children walking in the footsteps of the parents, and trying to get to heaven. And also Brother and Sister Crook, still living to record the goodness of God. I had often sat at their table, and bowed at their family altar, and with them and their children united in singing the praises of God in hope of rejoicing together finally around the throne on high. I was glad to find them ready to give me a hearty welcome, and to contribute so liberally in my support as their pastor for one more year on Madison Circuit.

My second quarterly-meeting was held at Texas the first Saturday and Sunday in March, 1866. It was the time of the Baptist meeting at Cane Spring, and William Rupard was with us Saturday evening, and preached a good sermon about faith, hope, and charity. On the Sabbath Brother Hoffman preached to the great delight of the people. We had a good quarterly-meeting, and we were sumptuously entertained at Wesley Hisle's, where I was always kindly received.

The first Sunday in May I had a large congregation at Lewis Pigg's, in Clarke county, where I preached the funeral-sermon of Elkanah Pigg's

wife. John Adams, of Ruckerville, was with me, and we had a profitable meeting. Next day, being at home, I heard a Baptist preacher, of Richmond, Virginia, preach a sensible sermon at Ephesus.

My third quarterly-meeting was held the last Saturday in May, at Pace's Chapel, where I was pleased to meet with my old friend Joseph Emory, a useful citizen, and a member of long standing in the Church. We had large congregations, and Brother Hoffman's preaching appeared to be highly appreciated. We found a pleasant home at Martin Green's, whose house I considered as head-quarters.

The last Sunday in June I attended my appointment at Crooksville, and preached the funeral-sermon of William and Sally Rayborn's precious little daughter, who had been taken from their fond embraces by the hand of death.

The first Sunday in July, which was the first day of the month, being at home, I went to Mount Zion and preached for Brother Fitch. I dined at Thomas Gardner's, who had such a kind and quiet family I was always fond of visiting them. The next Sunday I preached at Texas, dined at Elisha Adams's, and staid all night at Irvin Hisle's, one of my good homes. The following Saturday night found me at Martin Green's, where I heard unexpectedly of the death of Benjamin Fowler, and the next evening I attended his burial, and preached his funeral-sermon to weeping friends. He was a good man, and one of the leading members of the Church at Providence. He left a wife and several

children to feel that in his death they had sustained a great loss.

The last Saturday and Sunday in July I attended Brother Fitch's quarterly-meeting at Winchester, and heard Brother Berryman preach two splendid sermons on the Transfiguration. I was kindly entertained at John Conkright's, who was then living a short distance from town. I then started on a visit with our oldest daughter to Lancaster, to preach the funeral-sermon of Father Leroy Brown. We put up at George P. Brown's, and found the family glad to see us. On the Sabbath, which was the first Sunday in August, I preached in the Presbyterian Church, and after dinner we returned to Richmond, and staid all night at Dr. Scott's, with whom I had long been acquainted. He had a nice family, and always bade me welcome. Monday we called at Mr. Stevens's, at Boonsborough, where we met with Bishop Kavanaugh; and after dinner we proceeded on, and reached home about sunset.

The last Thursday in August I went to Buckeye, and heard an excellent sermon from a Brother Lampton, of the old Baptist persuasion. We had a good meeting, with one addition to the Church. After dismissal I went home with William Rurpard, and partook of a nice dinner with old friends and acquaintances. Next day I rode over to Madison, and staid all night at Walter Norris's; and then on to Texas, where my fourth quarterly-meeting commenced the first Saturday in September, and closed the following Monday evening. Brother Hoffman was on hand in due time, and gave us

some of his interesting preaching, and we had a lively meeting. We were treated with all due respect and kindness by the citizens.

I preached my last sermon on the circuit at Pace's Chapel the fourth Sunday in September, and after dining at Martin Green's, I took leave of the kind family, rode on to Boonsborough, and staid all night at Mr. Stevens's. Next day I dined with Brother Fitch, at Sister Benton's, in Winchester, and then proceeded on home.

The following Sunday, which was the last day of September, I went to Greenbury Fry's, and attended a singing at Sugar Ridge, conducted by Franklin Ramsey, and I thought it surpassed any thing of the kind I had ever heard.

On Wednesday, Oct. 3, 1866, I went to Winchester, the seat of Conference, which was opened at nine o'clock in the Baptist Church, by Bishop Doggett, who was such a perfect gentleman and presided with so much courtesy and good sense that I believe everybody became highly pleased. George S. Savage was elected Secretary, and W. F. Taylor Assistant.

The following committees were appointed for the session: On Public Worship—N. G. Berryman, G. W. Fitch, and J. Rand; Memoirs—W. B. Landrum, W. H. Parker, and Orson Long; Education—S. L. Robertson, E. P. Buckner, and B. M. Messick; Sunday-schools—J. W. Fitch, J. R. Deering, W. F. Benton, C. W. Miller, D. B. Cooper, N. G. Robinson, and Peter E. Kavanaugh; Missions—William Bickers, T. P. C. Shelman, S. X. Hall, R. Hiner, B.

M. Messick, A. Minor, W. W. Chamberlin, W. B. Landrum, and J. Rand; Books and Periodicals—H. P. Walker, P. L. Henderson, W. H. Winter, S. L. Robertson, B. M. Messick, A. Minor, and T. J. Godbey; Bible Cause—C. W. Miller, R. Hiner; and G. W. Merritt; Temperance—T. F. Vanmeter, G. S. Savage, and W. Bickers.

We were favored with delightful weather during the Conference, and the preachers appeared to be of one heart and mind, and I do not recollect ever attending a more harmonious session; and then the citizens were so kind, and manifested such a willingness to entertain the preachers and visitors. I was furnished with a good home at Brother Baxter's, where they knew exactly how to fix up every thing to my notion. Brother Sams was with me, and we had a nice time together. Bishop Doggett's home was at Henry Poston's, a prominent citizen, whose father, William Poston, was an early settler in Winchester, and some fifty or sixty years ago was the leading merchant in the place.

The Bishop's sermon Sunday morning about the "valley of dry bones" was delivered in a masterly manner, and listened to and much admired by a large congregation. At the close of the sermon he ordained the following deacons, traveling and local: James C. Morris, H. R. Coleman, W. B. Godbey, D. G. B. Demaree, W. P. Vaught, and R. L. Cooper. At three o'clock Brother Sehon preached a great sermon, and then Bishop Doggett ordained the following elders: W. F. Taylor, J. R. Deering, W. R. Johnson, N. G. Robinson, G. T. Gould, J. E. Letton,

B. J. Borden, H. R. Blaisdel, W. J. Keith, and Robert Hurt. That night R. A. Ballard preached one of his big sermons to a crowded audience. I was pleased one evening with a sermon from B. F. Sedwick, a man with considerable preaching abilities, and well posted in the doctrine of the Methodist Church. The preachers admitted on trial at that Conference were T. P. A. Bibb, H. R. Coleman, W. F. Vaughan, E. L. Southgate, and W. B. Godbey.

Conference closed Tuesday night, October the 9th. H. P. Walker was appointed to Lexington District, J. W. Fitch was continued at Winchester and Mount Zion, and I was left on the list of the superannuated. Next morning I rode out home, and for some time I was very much afflicted with pains from the effects of cold, and I felt like I was superannuated indeed.

In November I attended Brother Fitch's quarterly-meeting at Winchester, and heard Brother Walker preach some interesting sermons; and I was politely and sumptuously entertained at Brother Flanagan's, and Dr. Justice's, whose families I was always fond of visiting.

The first Sunday in December I preached for Brother Fitch at Mount Zion, and after dining at Sister Gay's I returned home.

And now we hail with joy the centenary of Methodism in America; and as my object in writing out a sketch of my life and travels was to have it published not only as a small mite in the treasury of Kentucky history, but also as a centennial contribu-

tion for the hundredth year of Methodism in America, and as this is said to be the hundredth year, I must come to a close.

For the last five or six years, while the world seemed to be in a state of awful convulsion, and these United States so full of corruption and fanaticism that they could hardly hold together, and many professing Christians complaining that they had lost nearly all of their religious enjoyments, it was not so with me, but quite to the reverse. I had become so fully swallowed up in the will of God, and so perfectly resigned to the dispensation of his unerring providence, that by the assistance of divine grace I was enabled to "climb where Moses stood, and view the landscape o'er," and to feel that "the angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, to deliver them;" and to be assured that He who said long since, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature," and, "Lo, I am with you," was with me, to sustain me, to protect me, to defend me, and to keep me in perfect peace; and never before did I enjoy so great an amount of sweet communion with Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Never before did I feel so near the climes of immortal bliss. Never before did I have such bright views of a world of spirits bright who taste the pleasures there.

And now on Pisgah's top I am dead, and my "life is hid with Christ in God," and "when Christ, who is my life, shall appear, then shall I also appear with him in glory." "Nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which

I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

And to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit, be everlasting praises. Amen.

THE END.